

Humble Inquiry into the Qualifications for Full Communion

Jonathan Edwards



HUMBLE INQUIRY INTO THE QUALIFICATIONS FOR FULL COMMUNION

Jonathan Edwards



A free edition from

CHRISTIAN READER

A reading & audiobook app for classic Christian literature

ABOUT THIS BOOK



A pivotal 18th-century treatise arguing that only those who credibly profess **genuine saving faith** — not merely moral sincerity — should be admitted to the Lord's Supper and full church membership. With careful biblical exegesis and rigorous logic, Edwards challenges the open communion practice of his own grandfather, Solomon Stoddard, distinguishing between **real saints** and **visible saints** to establish that the church must require evidence of true piety. This bold work, which cost Edwards his Northampton pastorate, remains essential reading for understanding **Reformed ecclesiology** and the nature of the visible church.



ABOUT CHRISTIAN READER



Christian Reader is a free reading and audiobook app for classic Christian literature, with high-quality narration available as a premium upgrade.

Available on iOS and Android.

<https://apps.apple.com/us/app/christian-reader/id6755921023>

https://play.google.com/store/apps/details?id=com.samfrisch.christian_reader

CONTENTS



Title Page	5
The Author's Preface	6
Preface	13
Part 1	16
Part 2	27
Part 3	147

TITLE PAGE



An **Humble INQUIRY** INTO The Rules of the **WORD** of **GOD**, CONCERNING The **QUALIFICATIONS** Requisite to a **Complete Standing** and **full Communion** IN THE Visible Christian **CHURCH**.

By **Jonathan Edwards**, Master of Arts Pastor of the first Church in **Northampton**. With an Appendix by Mister **Foxcroft**.

**JOB 33. 2, 3.** **Behold now I have opened my Mouth:— My Words shall be of the Uprightness of my Heart.**

Confitebatur [**Lutherus**] dolorem suum, quod ab ipsis reflorescentis Evangelii Primordiis, quosvis absque Discrimine ad Coenam dominicam admisisset, quodque Disciplinam, Fratrum Disciplinae similem, apud suos non constituisset. Quia obiciebatur, Fratres non habere Ecclesiam apertam; Responsum fuit, Sancta dare non Sanctis prohibuisse Christum: Errorem [in **Papatu**] corrigi non posse **aliter quam ut certa Probatione, nec illa subitanea, Cordium Arcana revelunter**, Novitiique diu et caute tum informentur, tum explorentur. _Ratio Disciplinae Fratrum Bohemorum._

BOSTON: Printed and Sold by S. KNEELAND in Queen Street, 1749.

THE AUTHOR'S PREFACE



THE AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

My appearing in this public manner on that Side of the Question, which is defended in the following Sheets, will probably be surprising to many; as it is well known, that Mister Stoddard, so great and eminent a Divine, and my venerable Predecessor in the pastoral Office over the Church in **Northampton**, as well as my own Grandfather, publicly and strenuously appeared in Opposition to the Doctrine here maintained.

However, I hope, it will not be taken amiss, that I think as do, merely because I herein differ from him, though so much my Superior, and One whose Name and Memory I am under distinguishing Obligations, on every Account, to treat with great Respect and Honour. Especially may I justly expect, that it will not be charged on me as a Crime, that I do not think in every Thing just as he did, since none more than he himself asserted this Scriptural and Protestant Maxim, that we ought to **call no Man on Earth Master**, or make the Authority of the greatest and holiest of mere Men the Ground of our Belief of any Doctrine in Religion. Certainly we are not obliged to think any Man infallible, who him-

self utterly disclaims Infallibility. Very justly Mister **Stoddard** observes in his **Appeal to the Learned**, (Page 97.) All protestants agree, that there is no Infallibility at **Rome**; and I know no Body else pretends to any, since the Apostles Days. And he insists, in his **Preface** to his **Sermon** on the same Subject, That it argues no Want of a due Respect in us to our **Forefathers**, for us to **examine** their Opinions. Some of his Words in that **Preface** contain a good Apology for me, and are worthy to be repeated on this Occasion. They are as follows:

It may possibly be a **Fault** (says Mister **Stoddard**) to depart from the Ways of our **Fathers**: But it may also be a **Virtue**, and an eminent Act of Obedience, to depart from them in **some** Things. Men are wont to make a great **Noise**, that we are bringing in Innovations, and depart from the **old Way**: But it is beyond me, to find out wherein the **Iniquity** does lie. We may see Cause to **alter some Practices of our Fathers**, without despising of **them**, without priding ourselves in our Wisdom, without Apostacy, without abusing the Advantages God has given us, without a Spirit of Compliance with corrupt Men, without Inclinations to Superstition, without making Disturbance in the Church of God: And there is no Reason, that it should be turned as a **Reproach** upon us. Surely it is **Commendable** for us to **examine** the Practices of our Fathers, we have no sufficient Reason to take upon **Trust** from them. Let them have as high a Character as belongs to them; yet we may not look upon their Principles as **Oracles**. Nathan himself missed it in his Conjecture about **building the House of God**. He that believes Principles because **they** affirm them, makes **Idols** of them. And it would be no **Humility**, but **Baseness** of Spirit, for us to judge ourselves **incapable** to exam-

ine the Principles that have been handed down to us. If we are by any Means **fit to open the Mysteries of the Gospel**, we are capable to judge of **these** Matters: And it would **ill** become us, so to indulge ourselves in **Ease**, as to **neglect** the Examination of received Principles. If the Practices of our Fathers in any Particulars were **mistaken**, it is **fit** they should be **rejected**; if they are not, they will bear Examination. If we are forbidden to examine their Practice, that will cut off all Hopes of **Reformation**.

Thus, in these very seasonable and apposite Sayings, Mister Stoddard, **though dead, yet speaketh**: And here (to apply them to my own Case,) he tells **me**, that I am not at all blameable, for not **taking his Principles on Trust**; That notwithstanding **the high Character** justly **belonging to him**, I ought not to **look on his Principles as Oracles**, as though he could **not miss it**, as well as Nathan himself **in his Conjecture about building the House of God**; Nay, surely that I am, even **to be commended, for examining his Practice**, and judging for myself; That **it would ill become me**, to do otherwise; That this **would be no Manifestation of Humility**, but rather show a **Baseness of Spirit**; That if I **am not capable to judge for myself in these Matters, I am by no Means fit to open the Mysteries of the Gospel**; That if I **should believe his Principles, because he advanced them, I should be guilty of making him an Idol**. Also he tells his and my Flock, with all others, that it **ill becomes them, so to indulge their Ease, as to neglect examining of received Principles and Practices**; and that it is **fit, Mistakes in any Particulars be rejected**: That if in some Things I differ in my Judgment from him, it would be very unreasonable, on this Account to **make a**

great Noise, as though I were bringing in Innovations, and departing from the old Way; That I may see Cause to alter some Practices of my Grandfather and Predecessor, without despising Him, without priding myself in my Wisdom, without Apostacy, without despising the Advantages God has given me, without Inclination to Superstition, and without making Disturbance in the Church of God; In short, that it is beyond him, to find out wherein the Iniquity of my so doing lies; and that there is no Reason why it should be turned as a Reproach upon me. Thus, I think, he sufficiently vindicates my Conduct in the present Case, and warns all with whom I am concerned, not to be at all displeas'd with me, or to find the least Fault with me, merely because I examine for myself, have a Judgment of my own, and am for practising in some Particulars different from him, how positive soever he was that his Judgment and Practice were right. It is reasonably hop'd and expected, that they who have a great Regard to his Judgment, will impartially regard his Judgment, and hearken to his Admonition in these Things.

I can seriously declare, that an Affectation of making a Show as if I were something wiser than that excellent Person, is exceeding distant from me, and very far from having the least Influence in my appearing to oppose, in this Way of the Press, an Opinion which he so earnestly maintained and promoted. Sure I am, I have not affected to vary from his Judgment, nor in the least been govern'd by a Spirit of Contradiction, neither indulg'd a cavilling Humour, in remarking on any of his Arguments or Expressions.

I have formerly been of **his Opinion**, which I imbibed from his Books, even from my Childhood, and have in my Proceedings conformed to **his Practice**; though never without some Difficulties in my View, which I could not solve: Yet, however, a Distrust of my own Understanding, and Deference to the Authority of so venerable a Man, the seeming Strength of some of his Arguments, together with the Success he had in his Ministry, and his great Reputation and Influence, prevailed for a long Time to bear down my Scruples. But the Difficulties and Uneasiness on my Mind increasing, as I became more studied in Divinity, and as I improved in Experience; this brought me to closer Diligence and Care to **search the Scriptures**, and more impartially to examine and weigh the Arguments of my **Grandfather**, and such other Authors as I could get on his Side of the Question. By which Means, after long searching, pondering, viewing and reviewing, I gained Satisfaction, became fully settled in the Opinion I now maintain, as in the Discourse here offered to public View; and dared to proceed no further in a Practice and Administration inconsistent there with: Which brought me into peculiar Circumstances, laying me under an inevitable Necessity publicly to declare and maintain the Opinion I was thus established in; as also to do it from the Press, and to do it at this Time without Delay. It is far from a pleasing Circumstance of this Publication, that it is against what my honoured **Grandfather** strenuously maintained, both from the Pulpit and Press. I can truly say, on Account of this and some other Considerations, it is what I engage in with the greatest Reluctance, that ever I undertook any public Service in my Life. But the State of Things with me is so ordered, by the Sovereign Disposal of the great Governor of the World, that my do-

ing this appeared to me very necessary and altogether unavoidable. I am persuaded the Interest of Religion is concerned in this Affair, but my own Reputation, future Usefulness, and my very Subsistence, all seem to depend on my freely opening and defending myself, as to my Principles, and agreeable Conduct in my Pastoral Charge; and on my doing it from the Press: In which Way alone am I able to state and justify my Opinion, to any Purpose, before the Country (which is full of Noise, Misrepresentations, and many Censures concerning this Affair) or even before my own People, as all would be fully sensible, if they knew the exact State of the Case.

I have been brought to this Necessity in divine Providence, by such a Situation of Affairs and Coincidence of Circumstances and Events, as I choose at present to be silent about; and which it is not needful, nor perhaps expedient for me to publish to the World.

One Thing among others that caused me to go about this Business with so much Backwardness, was the Fear of a bad Improvement some ill-minded People might be ready, at this Day, to make of the Doctrine here defended: particularly that wild enthusiastical Sort of People, who have of late gone into unjustifiable **Separations**, even renouncing the Ministers and Churches of the Land in general, under Pretence of setting up a pure Church. It is well known, that I have heretofore publicly remonstrated, both from the Pulpit and Press, against very many of the Notions and Practices of this Kind of People: and shall be very sorry if what I now offer to the Public, should be any Occasion of their encouraging or strengthening themselves in those Notions and Practices of theirs. To prevent which, I would now take Occasion to declare, I am still of the same Mind concerning them, that I have formerly

manifested. I have the same Opinion concerning the Religion and inward Experiences chiefly in Vogue among them, as I had when I wrote my **Treatise on religious Affections**, and when I wrote my **Observations and Reflections** on Mister **Brainerd's** Life. I have no better Opinion of their Notion of a **pure Church** by Means of a **Spirit of discerning**, their **ensorious Outcries** against the standing Ministers and Churches in general, their **Lay-Ordinations**, their **Lay-Preachings**, and **public Exhortings, and administering Sacraments**; their assuming, self-confident, contentious, uncharitable **separating Spirit**; their going about the Country, as **sent by the Lord**, to make Proselytes; with their many other extravagant and wicked Ways. My holding the Doctrine that is defended in this Discourse, is no Argument of any Change of my Opinion concerning them; for when I wrote those two Books before mentioned, I was of the same Mind concerning the Qualifications of Communicants at the Lord's Table, that I am of now.

However, it is not unlikely, that some will still exclaim against my Principles, as being of the same pernicious Tendency with those of the **Separatists**: To such I can only by a solemn Protestation aver the Sincerity of my Aims, and the great Care I have exercised to avoid whatsoever is erroneous, or might be in any Respect mischievous. But as to my Success in these my upright Aims and Endeavours, I must leave it to every Reader to judge for himself, after he has carefully perused, and impartially considered the following Discourse: which, considering the Nature and Importance of the Subject, I hope, all serious Readers will accom-

pany with their earnest Prayers to the **Father of Lights**, for his gracious Direction and Influence. And, **to Him be Glory in the Churches by Christ Jesus. AMEN.**

J. E.

PREFACE



PREFACE.

Though the Doctrine here maintained by our dear and Reverend Brother was brought over hither by the pious and judicious Fathers of this Country from the Puritans in England, and held by them and their Successors in our Churches above Threescore Years without Dissension; yet some good and learned Men have since gone into another Way of thinking in this Matter. And as the WORD OF GOD is our only Rule of judging, and this only can bind the Conscience in Religion; it must needs concern every Man to search the Scriptures, that he may come to as satisfying a Knowledge as may be, whether he has a Right to the Lord's Supper, and whether it be his immediate Duty to partake of it, or admit of others. And for all that we had hitherto read on this Subject, it seemed to us, there wanted further Searchings and Discoveries.

And though we have not all had Opportunity to read the Composure following; yet we apprehend the Reverend Author singularly qualified to manage this im-

portant Argument, from his great Acquaintance with the Scriptures, and diligent Application to the study of them with a special Aim to find the Mind of CHRIST and settle his Judgment in this Particular; both to get more Light himself, and communicate the same to others. And we have this peculiar Motive to excite Attention to what he writes; that he is so far from arguing from the Prejudice or Influence of Education, that being brought up in the contrary Way of Thinking, and more inclined thereto from a special Veneration of his Reverend Grandfather; yet on careful searching the sacred Volumes he was obliged to yield to these Convictions they produced in him, and change his Judgment.

The following Treatise contains the Substance of these Convictions, or the particular Reasons of this Alteration. And if those who are now in his former Way of Thinking, would with due Seriousness, Humility, Calmness, Diligence and Impartiality, search the Scriptures, and consider his Arguments derived from them, looking up to GOD through CHRIST, and subjecting their Minds entirely to Him; they may either see and yield to the same Convictions, and find Cause to change their Judgments also, or will at least continue their fraternal Affection to the worthy Author and Others in the same Sentiments with him.

We heartily pray that the Reverend Author and his Flock may for a long Time be happy together; that their cordial Love and tenderness to each other may continue and operate in mutual and all lawful Condescensions and

Forbearances under different Sentiments in these Particulars; that every One may be open to Light, and guard against all Prejudice, Precipitance and Passion; that they may be very watchful against the Devices of Satan to disunite or disaffect them; that they may study the Things that make for Peace and Edification. And the GOD of Light, Love and Peace will continue with them.

Boston, August eleventh 1749. Thomas Prince John Webb
Thomas Foxcroft M. Byles.

PART 1



The main Question I would consider, and for the Negative of which, I would offer some Arguments in the following Discourse, is This; **Whether, according to the Rules of Christ, any ought to be admitted to the Communion and Privileges of Members of the visible Church of Christ in complete Standing, but such as are in Profession, and in the Eye of the Church's Christian Judgment, godly or gracious Persons?**

When I speak of Members of the visible Church of Christ, **in complete Standing**, I would be understood of those who are received as the proper immediate Subjects of all the external Privileges, Christ has appointed for the ordinary Members of his Church. I say **ordinary Members**, in Distinction from any peculiar Privileges and Honours of Church Officers and Rulers. All allow, there are some that are in some Respect in the Church of God, who are not Members in complete Standing, in the Sense that has been explained: All that acknowledge Infant-Baptism, allow Infants, who are the proper Subjects of Baptism, and are baptized, to be in some Sort Members of the Christian Church; yet none suppose them to be Members in such Standing as to be the proper immediate Subjects of all ecclesiastical Ordinances and Privileges:

But that some further Qualifications are requisite in order to this, to be obtained, either in a Course of Nature, or by Education, or by divine Grace. And some who were baptized in Infancy, even after they come to be adult, may yet remain for a Season short of such a Standing as has been spoken of; being destitute of sufficient Knowledge, and perhaps some other Qualifications, through the Neglect of Parents, or their own Negligence, or otherwise; or because they carelessly neglect to qualify themselves for ecclesiastical Privileges by making a public Profession of the Christian Faith, or owning the Christian Covenant, or forbear to offer themselves as Candidates for these Privileges; and yet not be cast out of the Church, or cease to be in any Respect its Members: This, I suppose, will also be generally allowed.

One Thing mainly intended in the foregoing Question is, Whether any adult Persons but such as are in Profession and Appearance endowed with Christian Grace or Piety, ought to be admitted to **the Christian Sacraments**: Particularly whether they ought to be admitted to the **Lord's Supper**; and, if they are such as were not baptized in Infancy, ought to be admitted to **Baptism**. Adult Persons having those Qualifications that oblige others to receive them as the proper immediate Subjects of the Christian Sacraments, is a main Thing intended in the Question, by being such as **ought to be admitted to the Communion and Privileges of Members of the visible Church, in complete Standing**. There are many adult Persons that by the Allowance of all are in some Respect within the Church of God, who are not Members in good Standing, in this Respect. There are many, for Instance, that have not at present the Qualifications proper to recommend them to Admission to the **Lord's Supper**:

There are many scandalous Persons, who are under Suspension. The late venerable Mister **Stoddard** and many other great Divines suppose, that even excommunicated Persons are still Members of the Church of God: and some suppose, the Worshippers of Baal in **Israel**, even those who were bred up such from their Infancy, remained still Members of the Church of God: And very many Protestant Divines suppose, that the Members of the Church of **Rome**, though they are brought up and live continually in gross idolatry, and innumerable Errors and Superstitions that tend utterly to make void the Gospel of Christ, still are in the visible Church of Christ: yet, I suppose, no orthodox Divines would hold these to be properly and regularly qualified for the Lord's Supper. It was therefore requisite, in the Question before us, that a Distinction should be made between Members of the visible Church **in general**, and Members **in complete Standing**.

It was also requisite, that such a Distinction should be made in the Question, to avoid a lengthening out this Discourse exceedingly with needless Questions and Debates concerning the State of baptized Infants; that is, **needless** as to my present Purpose. Though I have no Doubts about the Doctrine of Infant-Baptism; yet God's Manner of Dealing with such Infants as are regularly dedicated to Him in Baptism, is a Matter liable to great Disputes and many Controversies, and would require a large Dissertation by it self to clear it up; which, as it would extend this Discourse beyond all Bounds, so it appears not necessary in order to a clear Determination of the present Question. The Revelation of God's Word is much plainer and more express concerning adult Persons, that act for themselves in religious Matters, than concerning Infants. The Scriptures were written for the Sake of adult Persons,

or those that are capable of knowing what is written: It is to such the Apostles speak in their Epistles, and to such only does God speak throughout his Word: And the Scriptures especially speak for the Sake of those, and about those to whom they speak. And therefore if the Word of God affords us Light enough concerning those spoken of in the Question, as I have stated it, clearly to determine the Matter with Respect to them, we need not wait until we see all Doubts and Controversies about baptized Infants cleared and settled, before we pass a Judgment with Respect to the Point in Hand. The Denominations, Characters and Descriptions, which we find given in Scripture to visible Christians, and to the visible Church, are principally with an Eye to the Church of Christ in its adult State and proper Standing. If any one was about to describe that Kind of Birds called Doves, it would be most proper to describe grown Doves, and not young Ones in the Egg or Nest, without Wings or Feathers: so if any one should describe a Palm-Tree or Olive-Tree by their visible Form and Appearance, it would be presumed that they described those of these Kinds of Trees in their mature and proper State; and not as just peeping from the Ground, or as Thunder-struck or blown down. And therefore I would here give Notice, once for all, that when in the ensuing Discourse I use such-like Phrases as **visible Saints, Members of the visible Church** et cetera I, for the most Part, mean Persons that are **adult** and in **good Standing**.

The Question is not, whether Christ has made converting Grace or Piety **itself** the Condition or Rule of his People's admitting any to the Privileges of Members in full Communion with them: There is no one Qualification of Mind, whatsoever, that Christ has properly made the Term of this; not so much as a com-

mon Belief that **Jesus** is the **Messiah**, or a Belief of the Being of a God. It is the credible **Profession** and **Visibility** of these Things, that is the Church's Rule in this Case. Christian Piety or Godliness may be a Qualification requisite to Communion in the Christian Sacraments, just in the same Manner as a Belief that Jesus is the Messiah, and the Scriptures the Word of God, are requisite Qualifications, and in the same Manner as some Kind of Repentance is a Qualification requisite in one that has been suspended for being grossly Scandalous, in order to his coming again to the Lord's Supper; and yet Godliness itself not be properly the Rule of the Church's Proceeding, in like Manner as such a Belief and Repentance, as I have mentioned, are not their Rule. It is a Visibility to the Eye of a Christian Judgment, that is the Rule of the Church's Proceeding in each of these Cases.

There are two **Distinctions** must be here observed. As, 1. We must distinguish between such Qualifications as are requisite to give a Person a Right to ecclesiastical Privileges in **Foro Ecclesiae**, or a Right to be, admitted by the Church to those Privileges, and those Qualifications that are a proper and good Foundation for a Man's own Conduct in coming and offering himself as a Candidate for immediate Admission to these Privileges: There is a Difference between these. Thus, for Instance, a **Profession** of the Belief of a future State and of revealed Religion, and some other Things that are internal and out of Sight, and a Visibility of these Things to the Eye of a Christian Judgment, is all, relating to these Things, that is requisite to give a Man a Right in **Foro Ecclesiae**, or before the Church; but it is the real Existence of these Things that is what lays a proper and good Foundation for his making this Profession, and so demanding these Privileges.

None will suppose, that he has good and proper Ground for such a Conduct, who do not believe another World, nor believe the Bible to be the Word of God. And then,

2. We must distinguish between that which nextly brings an Obligation on a Man's Conscience to seek Admission to a Christian Ordinance, and that which is a good Foundation for the Dictate of an enlightened well-informed Conscience, and so is properly a solid Foundation of a Right in Him to act thus. Certainly this Distinction does really take Place among Mankind in innumerable Cases. The Dictates of Men's Consciences are what do bring them under a next or most immediate Obligation to act: But it is that which is a good Foundation for such a Dictate of an enlightened Conscience, that alone is a solid Foundation of a Right in Him so to act. A believing the Doctrine of the Trinity **with all the Heart**, in some Sense (let us suppose a moral Sense) is one Thing requisite in order to a Person's having a solid Foundation of a Right in Him to go and demand Baptism in the Name of the Trinity: But his best Judgment or Dictate of his Conscience, concerning his believing this Doctrine with this Sincerity, or with all his Heart, may be sufficient to bring an Obligation on his Conscience. Again, when a Delinquent has been convicted of Scandal, it is Repentance in some Respect sincere (suppose a moral Sincerity) that is the proper Foundation of a Right in Him to offer Himself for Forgiveness and Restoration: But it is the Dictate of his Conscience or his best Judgment concerning his Sincerity, that is the Thing which immediately obliges him to offer himself. It is Repentance itself, that is the proper Qualification fundamental of his Right, and what he cannot have a proper Right without; For though he may be deceived, and think he has real Repentance when he has

not, yet he has not properly a Right to be deceived; and perhaps Deceit in such Cases is always owing to something blameable, or the Influence of some corrupt Principle: But yet his best Judgment brings him under Obligation. In the same Manner, and no otherwise, I suppose that Christian Grace it self is a Qualification requisite in order to a proper solid Ground of a Right in a Person to come to the Christian Sacraments. But of this I may say something more when I come to answer Objections.

When I speak, in the Question, of a being godly or gracious in the Eye of a Christian Judgment, by **Christian Judgment** I intend something further than a Kind of mere **negative** Charity, implying that we forbear to censure and condemn a Man, because we do not know but that he may be godly, and therefore forbear to proceed on the Foot of such a Censure or Judgment in our Treatment of him: As we would kindly entertain a Stranger, not knowing but in so doing we entertain an Angel or precious Saint of God. But I mean a **positive Judgment**, founded on some positive Appearance, or Visibility, some outward Manifestations that ordinarily render the Thing probable. There is a Difference between suspending our Judgment, or forbearing to condemn, or having some Hope that possibly the Thing may be so, and so hoping the best; and a positive Judgment in Favour of a Person. For an having some Hope, only implies that a Man is not in utter despair of a Thing, though his prevailing Opinion may be otherwise, or he may suspend his Opinion. Though we cannot know a Man believes that **Jesus** is the **Messiah**, yet we expect some positive Manifestation or Visibility of it, to be a Ground of our charitable Judgment: so I suppose the Case is here.

When I speak of Christian **Judgment**, I mean a Judgment wherein Men do properly exercise Reason, and have their Reason under the due Influence of Love and other Christian Principles; which do not blind Reason, but regulate its Exercises; being not contrary to Reason, though they be very contrary to Censoriousness or unreasonable Niceness and Rigidity.

I say **in the Eye of the Church's Christian Judgment**, because it is properly a Visibility to the Eye of the public Charity, and not of a private Judgment, that gives a Person a Right to be received as a visible Saint by the Public. If any are known to be Persons of an honest Character, and appear to be of good Understanding in the Doctrines of Christianity, and particularly those Doctrines that teach the grand Condition of Salvation, and the Nature of true saving Religion, and publicly and seriously profess the great and main Things wherein the Essence of true Religion or Godliness consists, and their Conversation is agreeable; this justly recommends them to the good Opinion of the Public, whatever Suspicions and Fears any particular Person, either the Minister, or some other, may entertain, from what he in particular has observed, perhaps from the Manner of his expressing himself in giving an Account of his Experiences, or an Obscurity in the Order and Method of his Experiences etcetera. The Minister, in receiving him to the Communion of the Church is to act as a public Officer, and in Behalf of the public Society, and not merely for himself, and therefore is to be governed, in acting, by a proper Visibility of Godliness in the Eye of the Public.

It is not my Design, in holding the Negative of the foregoing Question, to affirm, that all who are regularly admitted as Members of the visible Church in complete Standing, ought to be

believed to be godly or gracious Persons, when taken **collectively**, or considered in the Gross, by the Judgment of any Person or Society. This may not be, and yet each Person taken singly may visibly be a gracious Person to the Eye of the Judgment of Christians in general. These two are not the same Thing, but vastly diverse; and the latter may be, and yet not the former. If we should know so much of a Thousand Persons one after another, and from what we observed in them should have a prevailing Opinion concerning each one of them, singly taken, that they were indeed pious, and think the Judgment we passed, when we consider each Judgment apart, to be right; it will not follow, when we consider the whole Company collectively, that we shall have so high an Opinion of our own Judgment, as to think it probable, there was not one erroneous Judgment in the whole Thousand. We all have innumerable Judgments about one Thing or other, concerning religious, moral, secular, and philosophical Affairs, concerning past, present and future Matters, Reports, Facts, Persons, Things **etcetera etcetera**. And concerning all the many thousand Dictates of Judgment that we have, we think them every one right, taken singly; for if there was any one that we thought wrong, it would not be our Judgment; and yet there is no Man, unless he is stupidly foolish, who when he considers all in the Gross, will say he thinks that every Opinion he is of, concerning all Persons and Things whatsoever, important and trifling, is right, without the least Error. But the more clearly to illustrate this Matter, as it relates to Visibility, or probable Appearances of Holiness in Professors: Supposing it had been found by Experience concerning precious Stones, that such and such external Marks were probable Signs of a Diamond, and it is made evident, by putting together a great Number of Experiments,

that the Probability is **as Ten to one**, and no more nor less **that is** That, take one Time with another, there is **one in Ten** of the Stones that have these Marks (and no visible Signs to the contrary) proves a true Diamond, and no more; then it will follow, that when I find a particular Stone with these Marks, and nothing to the contrary, there is a Probability of **ten to one**, concerning that Stone, that it is a Diamond; and so concerning each Stone that I find with these Marks: But if we take **ten** of these together, it is as probable as not, that some **one** of the Ten is spurious; because, if it were not as likely as not, that **one in Ten** is false, or if taking **one Ten** with another, there were not **one in Ten** that was false, then the Probability of those, that have these Marks, being true Diamonds, would be more than **ten to one**, contrary to the Supposition; because that is what we mean by a Probability of **Ten to one**, that they are not false, **namely** that take one **Ten** with another there will be **one** false Stone among them, and no more. Hence if we take an **Hundred** such Stones together, the Probability will be just **ten to one**, that there is **one** false among them; and as likely as not that there are **ten** false ones in the whole Hundred: and the Probability of the Individuals must be much greater than **ten** to one, even a Probability of more than a **Hundred** to one, in order to its making it probable that every one is true. It is an easy Mathematical Demonstration. Hence the Negative of the foregoing Question by no Means implies a Presence of any Scheme, that shall be effectual to keep all Hypocrites out of the Church, and for the establishing in that Sense **a pure Church**.

When it is said, those who are admitted **etcetera** ought to be by Profession **godly** or **gracious** Persons, it is not meant, they should merely **profess** or **say** that they are converted or are gra-

cious Persons, that they **know** so, or **think** so; but that they profess the great Things wherein Christian Piety consists, **namely** a supreme Respect to God, Faith in Christ **etcetera**. Indeed it is necessary, as Men would keep a good Conscience, that they should think that these Things are in them, which they profess to be in them; otherwise they are guilty of the horrid Wickedness of wilfully making a lying Profession. Hence it is supposed to be necessary, in order to Men's regularly and with a good Conscience coming into Communion with the Church of Christ in the Christian Sacraments, that they themselves should suppose the essential Things, belonging to Christian Piety, to be in them.

It does not belong to the present Question, to consider and determine what the Nature of Christian Piety is, or wherein it consists. This Question may be properly determined, and the Determination demonstrated, without entering into any Controversies about the Nature of Conversion **etcetera**. Nor does an asserting the Negative of the Question determine any Thing how particular the Profession of Godliness ought to be, but only that the more essential Things, which belong to it, ought to be professed. Nor is it determined, but that the public Professions made on Occasion of Persons Admission to the Lord's Supper, in some of our Churches, who yet go upon that Principle, that Persons need not esteem themselves truly gracious in order to a coming conscientiously and properly to the Lord's Supper; I say, it is not determined but that some of these Professions are sufficient, if those that made them were taught to use the Words, and others to understand them, in no other than their proper Meaning, and

Principle and Custom had not established a Meaning very diverse from it, or perhaps an Use of the Words without any distinct and clear determinate Meaning.

PART 2



Having thus explained what I mean, when I say, **That none ought to be admitted to the Communion and Privileges of Members of the visible Church of Christ in complete Standing, but such as are in Profession and in the Eye of the Church's Christian Judgment godly or gracious Persons:** I now proceed to observe some Things which may tend to evince the Truth of this Position. And here,

1. I begin with observing, I think it is both evident by the Word of God, and also granted on all Hands, that none ought to be admitted as Members of the visible Church of Christ but **visible Saints** and **professing Saints**, or visible and professing Christians. We find the Word **Saint**, when applied to Men, used two Ways in the New Testament: The Word in some Places is so used as to mean those that are **real Saints**, who are converted, and are truly gracious Persons; as 1 Corinthians 6:2. **Do you not know that the Saints shall judge the World?** Ephesians 1:18. **The Riches of the Glory of his Inheritance in the Saints.** Chapter 3:17, 18. **That Christ may dwell in your Hearts by Faith, that you being rooted and grounded in Love, may be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the**

Breadth etc. 2 Thessalonians 1:10. **When he shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and admired in all them that believe.** So Revelation 5:8. **Chapter 8:4. And 11:18. And 13:10. And 14:12. And 19:8.** In other Places the Word is used so as to have Respect not only to real Saints, but to such as were Saints in **Visibility, Appearance, and Profession;** and so were outwardly, as to what concerns their Acceptance among Men and their outward Treatment and Privileges, of the Company of Saints: So the Word is used in very many Places, which it is needless to mention, as every one acknowledges it.

In like Manner we find the Word **Christian** used two Ways: The Word is used to express the same Thing as a **Righteous Man that shall be saved,** 1 Peter 4:16, 17, 18. Elsewhere it is so used as to take in all that were Christians by Profession and outward Appearance; **Acts 11:26.** So there is a twofold Use of the Word **Disciples** in the New Testament. There were Disciples in Name, Profession and Appearance; and there were those whom Christ calls **Disciples indeed,** John 8:30, 31. The word is **truly.** The Expression plainly supposes this Distinction of true or real Disciples, and those who were the same in Pretense and Appearance. See also **Luke 14:25, 26, 27** and **John 15:8.** The same Distinction is signified, in the New Testament, by those that **live,** being alive from the Dead, and risen with Christ, (2 **Corinthians 4:11; Romans 6:11** and elsewhere) and those who **have a Name to live,** having only a Pretense and Appearance of Life. And the Distinction of the visible Church of Christ into these two, is plainly signified of the Growth of the good Ground, and that in the stony and thorny Ground, which had the same Appearance and Show with the other, until it came to wither away; and also by the two

Sorts of Virgins, **Matthew** 25 who both had a Show, Profession and Visibility of the same Thing. By these Things and many others which might be observed, it appears that the Distinction of real Saints and visible and professing Saints is scriptural, and that the visible Church was made up of these two, and that none are according to Scripture admitted into the visible Church of Christ, but those who are visible and professing Saints or Christians. And it is the more needless to insist longer upon it, because it is not a Thing in Controversy; so far as my small Reading will inform me, it is owned by all Protestants. To be sure, the most eminent Divine in **New England** who has appeared to maintain the Lord's Supper to be properly a converting Ordinance, was very full in it: In his **Appeal to the Learned**, in the Title Page, and through the Treatise, he supposes that all who come to the Lord's Supper must be **visible Saints**, and sometimes speaks of them as **professing Saints**. Page 85, 86. And supposes that it is requisite in order to their being admitted to the Communion of the Lord's Table, that they make a personal public Profession of their Faith and Repentance to the just Satisfaction of the Church, Page 93, 94. In these Things the whole of the Position that I would prove is in Effect granted. If it be allowed (as it is allowed on all Sides) that none ought to be admitted to the Communion of the Christian visible Church, but visible and professing Saints or Christians, if these Words are used in any Propriety of Speech, or in any Agreement with Scripture Representations, the whole of that which I have laid down is either implied or will certainly follow.

As **real** Saints are the same with real Converts, or really gracious Persons, so **visible** Saints are the same with visible Converts, or those that are visibly converted and gracious Persons.

Visibility is the same with **Manifestation** or **Appearance** to our View and Apprehension. And therefore to be visibly a gracious Person, is the same Thing as to be a truly gracious Person to our View, Apprehension or Esteem. The Distinction of **real** and **visible** does not only take Place with Regard to Saintship or Holiness, but with Regard to innumerable other Things. There is visible and real Truth, visible and real Honesty, visible and real Money, visible and real Gold, visible and real Diamonds etc. **Visible and Real** are Words that stand related one to another, as the Words **real and seeming**, or **true and apparent**. Some seem to speak of **Visibility** with Regard to Saintship or Holiness, as though it had no Reference to the **Reality**, or as though it were a distinct Reality by itself, as though by visible Saints were not meant those who to Appearance are real Saints or Disciples indeed, but properly a distinct Sort of Saints, which is an Absurdity. There is a Distinction between real Money and visible Money, because all that is esteemed Money and passes for Money is not real Money, but some is false and counterfeit. But yet by visible Money, is not meant that which is taken and passes for a different Sort of Money from true Money, but thereby is meant that which is esteemed and taken as real Money, or which has that Appearance that recommends to Men's Judgment and Acceptance as true Money; though Men may be deceived, and some of it may finally prove not to be so.

There are not properly two Sorts of Saints spoken of in Scripture: though the Word **Saints** may be said indeed to be used two Ways in Scripture, or used so as to reach two Sorts of Persons; yet the Word has not properly two Significations in the New Testament, any more than the Word **Gold** has two Significations among us: The Word Gold among us is so used as to extend to sev-

eral Sorts of Substances; it is true, it extends to true Gold, and also to that which only appears to be Gold, and is reputed Gold, and by that Appearance or Visibility some Things that are not real Gold obtain the Name of Gold; but this is not properly through a Diversity in the Signification of the Word, but by a Diversity of the Application of it, through the Imperfection of our discerning. It does not follow that there are properly two Sorts of Saints, because there are some who are not real Saints, that yet being visible or seeming Saints do by the Show and Appearance they make obtain the Name of Saints, and are reputed Saints, and whom by the Rules of Scripture (which are accommodated to our imperfect State) we are directed to receive and treat as Saints; any more than it follows that there are two Sorts of honest Men, because some who are not truly honest Men, yet being so seemingly or visibly, do obtain the Name of honest Men, and ought to be treated by us as such. So there are not properly two distinct Churches of Christ, one the real, and another the visible; though they that are visibly or seemingly of the one only Church of Christ, are many more than they who are really of his Church; and so the visible or seeming Church is of larger Extent than the real.

Visibility is a relative Thing, and has Relation to an Eye that views or beholds. Visibility is the same as Appearance or Exhibition to the Eye; and to be a visible Saint is the same as to appear to be a real Saint in the Eye that beholds; not the Eye of God, but the Eye of Man. Real Saints or Converts are those that are so in the Eye of God; visible Saints or Converts are those who are so in the Eye of Man; not his bodily Eye, for thus no Man is a Saint any more in the Eye of a Man than he is in the Eye of a Beast; but the Eye of his Mind, which is his Judgment or Esteem. There is no

more Visibility of Holiness in the brightest Professor to the Eye of our Bodies, without the Exercise of the Reason and Judgment of our Minds, than may be in a Machine. But nothing short of an apparent Probability, or a probable Exhibition, can amount to a Visibility to the Eye of Man's Reason or Judgment. The Eye which God has given to **Man** is the Eye of Reason; and the Eye of a **Christian** is Reason sanctified, regulated and enlightened by a Principle of Christian Love. But it implies a Contradiction to say, that That is visible to the Eye of Reason, which does not appear probable to Reason. And if there be a Man that is in this Sense a visible Saint, he is in the Eye of a rational Judgment a real Saint. To say a Man is visibly a Saint, but not visibly a real Saint, but only visibly a visible Saint, is a very absurd Way of speaking; it is as much as to say, He is to Appearance an appearing Saint; which is in Effect to say nothing, and to use Words without Signification. The Thing which must be visible and probable, in order to **visible Saintship**, must be Saintship **itself**, or real Grace and true Holiness; not Visibility of Saintship, not unregenerate Morality, not mere moral Sincerity. To pretend to or in any Respect to exhibit moral Sincerity, makes nothing visible beyond what is pretended to or exhibited: For a Man to have that visibly, which if he had it really, and have nothing more, would not make him a real Saint, is not to be visibly a Saint.

Mr. **Stoddard**, in his **Appeal to the Learned**, seems to express the very same Notion of Visibility, and that Visibility of Saintship which is requisite to Persons coming to the Lord's Supper, that I have here expressed. In **Page** 10 he makes a Distinction between being **visibly** circumcised in Heart, and being **really** so; evidently meaning by the latter saving **Conversion**;

and he allows the former **namely** a Visibility of **Heart-Circumcision, to be necessary to a coming to the Lord's Supper**. So that according to Him, it is not a Visibility of **moral Sincerity** only, but a Visibility of **Circumcision of Heart**, or saving Conversion, that is a necessary Requisite to a Person's coming to the Lord's Table. And in what Manner this must be **visible**, he signifies elsewhere, when he allows, that it must be so **to a Judgment of Charity; a Judgment of rational Charity**. This he expressly allows over and over; as in **Page 2, 3. Page 28. Page 33. Page 72. And 95**. And an **having Reason to look upon them as such**, Page 28. And towards the Close of his Book, he declares himself steadfastly of the Mind, that it is requisite those be **not** admitted to the Lord's Supper, who do not **make a personal and public Profession of their Faith and Repentance, to the just Satisfaction of the Church**, Page 93, 94. But how he reconciled these Passages with the rest of his Treatise, I would modestly say, I must confess myself at a Loss. And particularly, I cannot see how they consist with what this venerable and ever honoured Author says, **Page 16** in these Words; **Indeed by the Rule that God has given for Admissions, if it be carefully attended, more Unconverted Persons will be admitted than Converted**. I would humbly inquire, how those visible Qualifications can be the Ground of a **rational Judgment**, that a Person **is circumcised in Heart**, which nevertheless at the same Time, we are sensible are so far from being any probable Signs of it, that they are **more** frequently without it, than with it. The Appearance of that Thing surely cannot imply an appearing

Probability of another Thing, which at the same Time we are sensible is most frequently, and so most probably, without that other Thing.

Indeed I can easily see, how that may seem visible, and appear probable to God's People by Reason of the imperfect and dark State they are in, and so may oblige their Charity, which yet is not real, and which would not appear at all probable to **Angels**, who stand in a clearer Light. And the different Degrees of Light, that God's Church stands in in different **Ages**, may make a Difference in this Respect. The Church under the New Testament being favored by God with a vastly greater Light in divine Things, than the Church under the Old Testament, that might make some Difference, as to the Kind of Profession of Religion that is requisite, under these different Dispensations, in order to a Visibility of Holiness; also a proper Visibility may fail in the greater Number in some extraordinary Case, and in exempt Circumstances. But how those Signs can be a Ground of a **rational Judgment** that a Thing is, which, at that very Time, and under that Degree of Light we then have, we are sensible do **oftener** fail than not, and this ordinarily, I own myself much at a Loss. Surely nothing but **appearing Reason** is the Ground of a **rational Judgment**. And indeed it is impossible in the Nature of Things, to form a **Judgment**, which at that very Time we think to be not only without but against **Probability**.

If it be said, that although Persons do not profess that wherein **sanctifying Grace** consists, yet seeing they profess to believe the **Doctrines** of the **Gospel**, which God is wont to make use of in order to Men's Sanctification, and are called the **Doctrine which is according to Godliness**; and since we see nothing in their

Lives to make us determine, that they have not had a proper Effect on their **Hearts**, we are obliged in Charity to hope that they are **real Saints, or gracious** Persons, and to treat them accordingly, and so to receive them into the Christian Church, and to its special Ordinances.

I answer, This Objection does in Effect suppose and grant the very Thing mainly in Dispute: For it supposes, that a **gracious Character** is the Thing that ought to be looked at and aimed at in admitting Persons into the Communion of the Church; and so that it is needful to have this **Charity** for Persons, or such a favorable **Notion** of them, in order to our receiving them as properly qualified Members of the Society, and properly qualified Subjects of the special Privileges they are admitted to. Whereas the Doctrine taught is, that sanctifying Grace is not a necessary Qualification herefor, and that there is no need that the Person himself, or any other, should have any Imagination, that he is a Person so qualified; because we know, it is no Qualification requisite in itself; we know the Ordinance of the Lord's Supper is as proper for them that are not so qualified as for those that are; it being according to the Design of the Institution a **converting** Ordinance, and so an Ordinance as much intended for the Good of the **Unconverted**, as of the **Converted**; even as it is with the Preaching of the Gospel. Now if the Case be so, why is there any Talk about a **charitable hoping** they are converted, and so admitting them? What need of any charitable Hope of such a Qualification, in order to admitting them to an Ordinance that is as proper for those who are without this Qualification, as for those that have it? We need not have any charitable Hope of any such Qualification in order to admit a Person to hear the Word preached. What need have we to

aim at any Thing beyond the proper Qualifications? And what Manner of Need of any charitable Opinion or Hope of any thing further? Some Sort of Belief, that **Jesus** is the **Messiah**, is a Qualification properly requisite to a coming to the Lord's Supper; and therefore it is necessary that we should have a charitable Hope, that those have such a Belief whom we admit; though it be not necessary that we should know it, it being what none can know of another. But as to Grace or Christian Piety, it clearly follows, on the Principles which I oppose, that if there be any Visibility of it, more or less, of any Sort, yet no Kind of Visibility or Appearance, whether more direct or indirect, whether to a greater or less Degree, no Charity or Hope of it, have any thing at all to do in the Affair of Admission to the Lord's Supper; for, according to Them, it is properly a **converting** Ordinance. What has any Visibility or Hope of a Person's being already in Health to admitting him into an Hospital for the Use of those Means that are the proper appointed Means for the healing of the Sick, and bringing them to Health? And therefore it is needless here to dispute about the Nature of Visibility; and all arguing concerning a Profession of Christian Doctrines, and an orderly Life being a sufficient Ground of public Charity, and an Obligation on the Church to treat them as Saints, are wholly impertinent and nothing to the Purpose. For on the Principles which I oppose, there is no Need of any Sort of Ground for **treating them as Saints**, in order to admitting them to the Lord's Supper, the very Design of which is **to make them Saints**, any more than there is Need of some Ground of treating a sick Man as being a Man in Health, in order to admitting him into a Hospital. Persons, by the Doctrine that I oppose, are not taught to offer themselves as Candidates for Church Communion under

any such Notion, or with any such Pretence, as their being gracious Persons; and therefore surely when those that teach them, receive them to the Ordinance, they do not receive them under any such Notion, nor has any Notion, Appearance, Hope, or Thought of it, any Thing to do in the Case.

The Apostle speaks of the Members of the Christian Church, as those that made a **Profession of Godliness**. 2 Corinthians 9:13. **They glorified God for your professed Subjection to the Gospel of Christ.** 1 Timothy 2:10. **In like Manner also that Women adorn themselves in modest Apparel,—not with costly Array; but, which becometh Women professing Godliness, with good Works.** The Apostle is speaking of the Women that were Members of that great Church of **Ephesus**, which **Timothy** for the present had the Care of; and he speaks of them as supposing that they all **professed Godliness**. By the Allowance of all, **Profession** is one Thing belonging to the Visibility of Christianity or Holiness, that there is in the Members of the visible Church. Visible Holiness is an Appearance or Exhibition of Holiness, by those Things which are external, and so fall under our Notice and Observation. And these are two, namely **Profession**, and an outward **Behavior**, agreeable to that Profession. That Profession which belongs to visible Saintship, must be a Profession of **Godliness**, or real Saintship; for a Profession makes nothing visible, beyond what is professed. What is it, to be a Saint by Profession, but to be by Profession a true Saint? For to be by Profession a false Saint, is to be by Profession no Saint; and only to profess that, which if never so true, is nothing peculiar to a Saint, is not to be a professing Saint.

In order to a Man's being properly a **professing Christian**, he must profess the **Religion of Jesus Christ**: And he surely does not profess the Religion that was taught by Jesus Christ, if he leaves out of his Profession the most essential Things that belong to that Religion. That which is most essential in that Religion itself, the Profession of that is essential in a Profession of that Religion; for (as I have observed elsewhere) that which is most essential in a Thing, in order to its being truly denominated that Thing, the same is essentially necessary to be expressed or signified in any Exhibition or Declaration of that Thing, in order to its being truly denominated a Declaration or Exhibition of that Thing. If we take a more inconsiderable Part of Christ's Religion, and leave out the main and most essential, surely what we have cannot be properly called the Religion of Jesus Christ: so if we profess only a less important Part, and are silent about the most important and essential Part, it cannot be properly said that we profess the Religion of Jesus Christ. And therefore we cannot in any Propriety be said to profess the Christian or Christ's Religion, unless we profess those Things wherein consists Piety of Heart, which is vastly the most important and essential Part of that Religion that Christ came to teach and establish in the World, and is in Effect all; being that without which all the Rest that belongs to it, is nothing, and wholly in vain. But they who are admitted to the Lord's Supper, proceeding on the Principles of those who hold it to be a **converting** Ordinance, do in no Respect profess Christian Piety, neither in Whole nor in Part, neither explicitly nor implicitly, directly nor indirectly; and therefore are not professing Christians, or Saints by

Profession. I mean, though they may be godly Persons, yet as they come to the Ordinance without **professing Godliness**, they cannot properly be called **professing Saints**.

Here it may be said, that although no **explicit** and **formal** Profession of those Things which belong to true Piety, be required of them; yet there are many Things they do, that are a **virtual** and **implicit** Profession of these Things: Such as their owning the Christian Covenant, their owning God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, to be their God; and by their visibly joining in the public Prayers and singing God's Praises, there is a Show and implicit Profession of supreme Respect to God and Love to him; by joining in the public Confessions, they make a Show of Repentance; by keeping Sabbaths and hearing the Word, they make a Show of a Spirit of Obedience; by offering to come to Sacraments, they make a Show of Love to Christ and a Dependence on his Sacrifice.

To this I answer; It is a great Mistake, if any one imagines, that all these external Performances are of the Nature of a **Profession** of any thing at all that belongs to **saving Grace**, as they are commonly used and understood: and to be sure none of them are so, according to the Doctrines that are taught and embraced, and the Customs that are established in such Churches as proceed on the Foot of the Principles forementioned. For what is **professing**, but exhibiting, uttering, or declaring, either by intelligible Words, or by other established Signs that are equivalent? But in such Churches, neither their publicly saying, that they **avouch God the Father Son and Holy Ghost, to be their God**, and that they **give themselves up to Him**, and **promise to obey all his Commands**, nor their coming to the Lord's Supper, or to any other Ordinances, are taken for Expressions or Signs of any thing

belonging to the Essence of Christian Piety. But on the contrary, the public Doctrine, Principle and Custom in such Churches establishes a **diverse** Use of these Words and Signs. People are taught, that they may use them all, and not so much as make any Pretence to the least Degree of **sanctifying Grace**; and this is the established Custom: so they are used, and so they are understood. And therefore whatever some of these Words and Signs may **in themselves** most properly and naturally import or signify, they entirely cease to be Significations of any such Thing among People accustomed to understand and use them otherwise; and so cease to be of the Nature of a Profession of Christian Piety. There can be no such Thing among such a People, as either an explicit or implicit **Profession of Godliness** by any Thing which (by their established Doctrine and Custom) an **unregenerate** Man may and ought to say and perform, knowing himself to be so. For let the Words and Actions otherwise signify what they will, yet that People have in Effect agreed among themselves, that Persons who use them, need not intend them so, and that others need not understand them so. And hence they cease to be of the Nature of any Pretension to Grace. And surely it is an Absurdity to say, that Men openly and solemnly profess Grace, and yet do not so much as pretend to it. If a certain People should agree, and it should be an established Principle among them, that Men might and ought to use such and such Words to their Neighbors, which according to their proper Signification were a Profession of entire Love and devoted Friendship towards the Man they speak to, and yet not think that he has any Love in his Heart to him, yes, and know at the same Time that he had a reigning Enmity against him; and it was known that this was the established Principle of the People; would not

these Words, whatever their proper Signification was, entirely cease to be any Profession or Testimony of Friendship to his Neighbor? To be sure, there could be no Visibility of it to the Eye of Reason.

Thus it is evident, that those who are admitted into the Church on the Principles that I oppose, are not **professing Saints**, nor **visible Saints**; because that Thing which alone is truly Saintship, is not what they profess, or make any Pretence to, or have any Visibility of, to the Eye of a Christian Judgment. Or if they in Fact be visible and professing Saints, yet, they are not admitted **as such**; no Profession of true Saintship, nor any Manner of Visibility of it, has any Thing to do in the Affair.

There is one Way to evade these Things, which has been taken by some, and that they plead: Although it be true, that the Scripture represents the Members of the visible Church of Christ as Professors of **Godliness**; and they are abundantly called by the Name of **Saints** in Scripture, undoubtedly because they **were Saints by Profession, and in Visibility, and the Acceptance of others**; yet this is not with any Reference to **saving** Holiness, but to quite another Sort of **Saintship**, namely **moral Sincerity**; and that this is the real Saintship, Discipleship, and Godliness, which is professed, and visible in them, and with Regard to which, as having an Appearance of it to the Eye of Reason, they have the Name of **Saints, Disciples** etc. in Scripture.

It must be noted, that in this Objection the Visibility is supposed to be of **real** Saintship, Discipleship, and Godliness, but only another Sort of **real Godliness**, than that which belongs to

those who shall finally be owned by Christ as his People, at the Day of Judgment.

To which I answer, This is a mere **Evasion**; the only one, that ever I saw or heard of; and I think the only one possible. For it is certain, they are not Professors of sanctifying Grace, or true Saintship: The Principle proceeded on, being, that they need make no Pretence to that; nor has any Visibility of saving Holiness any Thing to do in the Affair. If then they have any Holiness at all, it must be of another Sort. And if this Evasion fails, the whole Matter in Debate must be given up. Therefore I desire that this Matter may be impartially considered and examined to the very Bottom; and that it may be thoroughly enquired, whether this Distinction of these two Sorts of **real Christianity, Godliness, and Holiness**, is a Distinction, that Christ in his Word is the Author of; or whether it be an human Invention of something which the New Testament knows nothing of, devised to serve and maintain an Hypothesis. And here I desire that the following Things may be observed.

1. According to this Hypothesis, the Words, **Saints, Disciples, and Christians**, are used **four** Ways in the New Testament, as applied to four Sorts of Persons. (1) To those that in **Truth and Reality** are the **Heirs of eternal Life**, and that shall judge the World, or have indeed that Saintship which is saving. (2) To those who **profess** this, and pretend to and make a fair Show of a supreme Regard to Christ, and to renounce the World for his Sake, but have not real Ground for these Pretences and Appearances. (3) To those who, although they have not saving Grace, yet have that other Sort of **real Godliness or Saintship**, namely **moral Sincerity** in Religion; and so are properly a Sort

of **real Saints, true Christians, sincerely godly Persons** and **Disciples indeed**, though they have no saving Grace. And (4) To those who make a **Profession** and have a **Visibility** of this **latter** Sort of sincere Christianity, and are nominally such Kind of Saints, but are not so indeed. So that here are two Sorts of **real** Christians, and two Sorts of **visible** Christians; two Sorts of **invisible** and real Churches of Christ, and two Sorts of **visible** Churches. Now will any one that is well acquainted with the New Testament, say, there is in that the least Appearance or Shadow of such a four-fold Use of the Words, **Saints, Disciples**, etc.? It is manifest by what was observed before, that these Words are there used but **two** Ways; and that those of Mankind to whom these Names are applied, are there distinguished into but **two** Sorts, **namely** Those who have **really** a saving Interest in Christ, spiritual Conformity and Union to him, and those who have a **Name** for it, as having a Profession and Appearance of it. And this is further evident by various Representations, which we there find of the visible Church; as in the Company of **Virgins** that went forth to meet the Bridegroom, we find a Distinction of them into but **two** Sorts, **namely** The Wise that had both **Lamps** and **Oil**; and those who had **Lamps** indeed like the wise Virgins (therein having an external Show of the same Thing, **namely** Oil) but really had no **Oil**; signifying that they had the same Profession and outward Show of the same Sort of Religion, and entertained the same Hopes with the wise Virgins. So when the visible Church is represented by the Husbandman's Floor, we find a Distinction but of two Sorts, **namely** The **Wheat** and the **Chaff**. So again, when the Church is compared to the Husbandman's Field, we find a Distinction but of two Sorts, the **Wheat** and the **Tares**, which

(Naturalists observe) show or appear exactly like the Wheat, till it comes to bring forth its Fruit; representing, that those who are only visible Christians, have a Visibility or Appearance of the Nature of that **Wheat**, which shall be gathered into Christ's Barn; and that **Nature** is saving Grace.

2. It is evident, that those who had the Name of **Disciples** in the Times of the New Testament, bore that Name with Reference to a Visibility and Pretence of the **same Relation** to Christ, which they had who should be **finally owned as his**. This is manifest by **John 8:30, 31. As he spoke these Words, many believed on him. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If you continue in my Word, then are you my Disciples indeed.** (Compare **Luke 14:25, 26, 27.** and **John 15:8.**) The Phrase, **Disciples indeed**, is relative; and has Reference to a **Visibility, Pretence, or Name**, only, which it is set in Opposition to, and has a Reference to that Name and Visibility that those, who then bore the **Name of Disciples**, had; which makes it evident, that those who then bore the Name of **Disciples**, had a Visibility and Pretence of the same **Discipleship** Christ speaks of, which he calls **true Discipleship**, or **Discipleship indeed**: for true Discipleship is not properly set in Opposition to any Thing else but a Pretence to the **same Thing**, that is not true. The Phrase **Gold indeed** is in Reference and Opposition to something that has the Appearance of that **same Metal**, and not to an Appearance of **Brass**. If there were another Sort of real Discipleship in those Days, besides saving Discipleship, Persons might be Christ's **Disciples indeed**, or **truly** (as the Word in the Original is) without **continuing in his Word**, and without selling all that they had, and without hating Father and Mother and

their own Lives, for his Sake. By this it appears, that those who bore the Name of Disciples in those Times were distinguished into but two Sorts, **Disciples in Name** or Visibility, and **Disciples indeed**; and that the Visibility and Profession of the former was of the Discipleship of the latter.

3. The same Thing is evident by 1 **John** 2:19. **They went out from us, because they were not of us: If they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us.** The Words naturally suggest and imply, that those professing Christians, who at last proved **false**, did, before they **went out**, seem to belong to the Society of the **true** Saints, or those endowed with persevering Grace and Holiness; They seemed to be of their Number, that is, They were so in Pretence and Visibility, and so were accepted in the Judgment of Charity.

4. The Name and Visibility, that nominal or visible Christians had in the Days of the New Testament, was of **saving Christianity**, and not of **moral Sincerity**; for they had a **Name to live**, though many of them were **dead**. Revelation 3:1. Now it is very plain what that is in Religion which is called by the Name of **Life**, all over the New Testament, **namely** saving Grace; and I do not know that any Thing else, of a religious Nature, is ever so called.

5. The Visibility, that visible Christians had of Saintship in the Apostles Days, was not of **moral Sincerity**, but **gracious** Sincerity, or saving Saintship: For they are spoken of as being visibly of the Number of those Saints who shall judge the World and judge Angels. 1 Corinthians 6:1, 2, 3. **Dare any of you, having a Matter against another, go to Law before the Unjust, and not before the Saints? Do you not know, that the Saints shall**

judge the World? **And if the World shall be judged BY YOU, are you unworthy to judge the smallest Matters? Know you not that WE shall judge Angels?** These Things do manifestly imply, that if the Christian **Corinthians** were what they supposed they were, and what they professed to be, and what they were accepted to be, they were some of those Saints who at the Day of Judgment should judge Angels and Men.

6. That the visibility was not only of moral sincerity, but saving grace, is manifest, because the Apostle speaks of visible Christians as visible **Members of Christ's Body, of his Flesh of his Bones, and one Spirit with him, and Temples of the Holy Ghost.** Eph. 5:30, and 1 Cor. 6:16, 19. And the Apostle **Peter** speaks of visible **Christians** as those who were visibly such **righteous** persons as should be **saved**; and that are distinguished from the **ungodly, and them that obey not the Gospel, who shall perish.** 1 Pet. 4:16, 17, 18. **Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God on this behalf. For the time is come that judgment must begin at the House of God; and if it first begin at US (us Christians, comprehending himself and those to whom he wrote, and all of that sort) what shall the end of them be that obey not the Gospel of God? And if the Righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the Ungodly and Sinner appear?**

7. That the visibility was not merely of moral sincerity, but of that sort of saintship which the saints in **Heaven** have, is manifest by this, that they are often spoken of as visibly **belonging to Heaven,** and as of the **Society** of the Saints in Heaven. So the Apostle in his Epistle to the **Ephesians** speaks of them as visibly of the same **Household or Family of God,** a part of which is in

Heaven. Chap. 2:19. **Now therefore you are no more Strangers and Foreigners, but Fellow-Citizens with the Saints, and of the Household of God.** Together with the next Chapter, Ver. 15. **Of whom the whole Family in Heaven and Earth is named.** Where the context and continuation of discourse demonstrates, that he is still speaking of the same **Family** or **Household** he had spoken of in the latter part of the preceding Chapter. So all visible Christians are spoken of as visibly the Children of the Church which is in **Heaven.** Gal. 4:26. **Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the Mother of us all.** The same Apostle speaks of visible Christians as being visibly come to the **Heavenly City**, and having joined the glorious **Company of Angels** there, and as visibly belonging to the **general Assembly and Church of the First-born, that are written in Heaven, and to the Spirits of just men made perfect,** Heb. 12:22, 23. And elsewhere they are spoken of as being visibly of the number of those who have their **Names written in the Book of Life,** Rev. 3:5 and 22:19. They who truly have their names written in the Book of Life, are God's true Saints, that have saving grace: as is evident by Rev. 13:8. **And all that dwell on the Earth, shall worship Him, whose Names are not written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the Foundation of the World.** And Chap. 20:12. **And another Book was opened, which was the Book of Life.** Ver. 15. **And whosoever was not found written in the Book of Life, was cast into the Lake of Fire.** We are told, in the conclusion of this Chapter, how they were disposed of whose names were not written in the Book of Life; and then the Prophet proceeds in the next Chapter to tell us how they were disposed whose names were found there written, **namely**

that they were admitted into the **New-Jerusalem**, Ver. 27. **And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination or maketh a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's Book of Life.** And yet in the next Chapter it is implied, that some who were not truly gracious persons, and some that should finally perish, were visibly of the number of those that had both a **Part** in the **New-Jerusalem**, and also their **Names** written in the **Book of Life**. Ver. 19. **And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the Book of Life, and out of the holy City.**

8. That **Baptism**, by which the primitive Converts were admitted into the Church, was used as an exhibition and token of their being visibly **regenerated, dead to sin, alive to God, having the old man crucified, being delivered from the reigning power of sin, being made free from sin, and become the servants of righteousness, those servants of God that have their fruit unto that holiness whose end is everlasting life;** as is evident by **Rom. 6** throughout. In the former part of the Chapter, he speaks of the Christian **Romans, as dead to sin, being buried with Christ in Baptism having their old man crucified with Christ** etc. He does not mean, only, that their Baptism laid them under special **Obligations** to these things, and was a mark and token of their engagement to be thus **hereafter;** but was designed as a mark, token and exhibition of their being **visibly** thus **already.** As is most manifest by the Apostle's prosecution of his argument in the following part of the Chapter. Ver. 14. **For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under the law but under grace.** Ver. 17, 18.

God be thanked, you were the servants of sin, but you have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, you became the servants of righteousness. Ver. 22. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, you have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

9. It is evident, that it is not only a visibility of moral sincerity in religion, which is the Scripture qualification of admission into the Christian Church, but a visibility of regeneration and renovation of heart, because it was **foretold** that God's People and the Ministers of his House in the days of the **Messiah**, should not admit into the Christian Church any that were not visibly **circumcised in Heart. Ezek. 44:6-9.** And you shall say to the Rebellious, even to the House of **Israel**, Thus says the Lord God, O you House of **Israel**, let it suffice you of all your abominations, in that you have brought into my Sanctuary strangers **uncircumcised in Heart**, and uncircumcised in Flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, **even my House**, when you offer my Bread, the Fat and the Blood; and they have broken my Covenant, because of all your abominations: And you have not kept the charge of mine holy things, but you have set keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for yourselves. Thus says the Lord, no Stranger **uncircumcised in Heart, nor uncircumcised in Flesh**, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of **Israel**.

The venerable Author of the **Appeal to the Learned**, says, Page 10. **That this Scripture has no particular reference to the Lord's Supper.** I answer, though I do not suppose it has

merely a reference to that Ordinance, yet I think it manifest, that it has a reference to admitting persons into the **Christian Church**, and to **external Church-Privileges**. It might be easy to prove, that these nine last Chapters of **Ezekiel** must be a vision and prophecy of the state of things in the Church of God in the **Messiah's** days: But I suppose it will not be denied, it being a thing wherein Divines are so generally agreed. And I suppose, none will dispute but that by the **House of God** and **his Sanctuary**, which it is here foretold the **uncircumcised in Heart** should not be admitted into in the days of the Gospel, is meant the same **House, Sanctuary, or Temple** of God, that the Prophet had just before been speaking of, in the foregoing part of the same Chapter, and been describing throughout the four preceding Chapters. But we all know, that the New-Testament **House of God** is his **Church**. Heb. 3:3. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than **Moses**, in as much as he who builded the **House**, hath more honor than the **House**. Ver. 6. But Christ as a Son over his own **House**, whose **House** are we, etc. 2 **Tim.** 2:20. In a great **House** there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and of earth, etc. 1 **Tim.** 3:15. That you may know how you ought to behave yourself in the **House of God**, which is the **Church** of the living God. **Eph.** 2:20, 21. And are built upon the foundation of the Prophets and Apostles, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth into an holy **Temple** in the Lord. 1 **Cor.** 3:9. You are God's Building. Ver. 16. Do you not know, that you are the **Temple** of God? 1 **Pet.** 2:5. You also as living stones are built up a spiritual **House**. **Chap.** 4:17. For the time is come, that judgment must begin at the **House** of God: And if it begin at **us**, what shall

the end be **etc?** **Heb.** 10:21. And having an high Priest over the **House** of God. **Ezekiel's** Temple is doubtless the same that it is foretold the **Messiah** should build **Zech.** 6:12, 13. The Man whose Name is the Branch--He shall build the **Temple** of the Lord, even he shall build the **Temple** of the Lord--And what the Temple that Christ builds, is, the Apostle tells us, **Heb.** 3:3, 6. The Temple that **Ezekiel** in his vision was bid to observe the measures of, as it was **measured with a Reed** (Ezek. 40:3, 4.) we have reason to think, was the same the Apostle **John** in his vision was bid to **measure with a Reed**, Rev. 11:1. And when it is here foretold, that the **uncircumcised in Heart** should not enter into the Christian **Sanctuary** or Church, nor have communion in the offerings of **God's Bread, of the Fat and Blood**, that were made there, I think so much is at least implied, that they should not have communion in those Ordinances of the Christian Sanctuary, in which that **Body** and **Blood of Christ** were symbolically represented, which used of old to be symbolically represented by the fat and the blood. For the admission into the Christian Church here spoken of, is an admission into the **visible**, and not the **mystical** Church; For such an admission is spoken of as is made by the Officers of the Church. And I suppose, it will not be doubted, but that by **Circumcision of Heart** is meant the spiritual renewing of the heart; not any common virtues, which do not in the least change the nature, and mortify the corruption of the heart; as is held by all orthodox Divines, and as Mister **Stoddard** in particular abundantly insisted. However, if anybody disputes it, I desire that the Scripture may be allowed to speak for itself; for it very often speaks of **Circumcision of Heart**, and this every where, both in the Old Testament and New, manifestly signifies that great change of heart

that was typified by the ceremony of **Circumcision of the Flesh**. The same which afterwards was signified by **Baptism**, namely **Regeneration**, or else the progress of that work in sanctification; as we read of the **washing of Regeneration**, etc. The Apostle tells us what was signified both by Circumcision and Baptism, **Col. 2:11, 12**; In whom also you are **circumcised** with the **Circumcision** made without hands, in putting off the sins of the flesh by the **Circumcision** of Christ, buried with him in **Baptism**; wherein also you are risen with him, through the faith of the operation of God. Where I would observe by the way, he speaks of all the members of the Church of **Colosse** as visibly **circumcised with this Circumcision**; agreeable to **Ezekiel's** Prophecy, that the members of the Christian Church shall visibly have this **Circumcision**. The Apostle speaks, in like manner, of the members of the Church of **Philippi** as **spiritually circumcised** (that is, in profession and visibility) and tells wherein this Circumcision appeared. **Phil. 3:3**. For we are **the Circumcision**, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. And in **Rom. 2:28, 29**. the Apostle speaks of this **Christian** Circumcision and **Jewish** Circumcision together, calling the former the **Circumcision of the Heart**. **But he is not a Jew which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision which is outward in the FLESH; But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of THE HEART, in the Spirit, not in the Letter; whose Praise is not of Men, but of God**. And whereas in this Prophecy of **Ezekiel** it is foretold, that none should enter into the Christian Sanctuary or Church, but such as are **circumcised in Heart and circum-**

cised in Flesh; thereby I suppose is intended, that none should be admitted but such as were visibly **regenerated**, and also **baptized** with outward Baptism.

By the Thing which have been observed, I think it abundantly evident, that the **Sainthood, Godliness and Holiness**, of which, according to Scripture, professing Christians and visible Saints do make a Profession and have a Visibility, is not any Religion and Virtue that is the Result of common Grace, or moral Sincerity (as it is called) but saving Grace. Yet there are many other clear Evidences of the same Thing, which may in some Measure appear in all the following Part of this Discourse. Wherefore,

2. I come now to another Reason, why I answer the Question at first proposed, in the Negative, **namely** That it is a Duty which in an ordinary State of Things is required of all that are capable of it, **to make an explicit open Profession of the true Religion, by owning God's Covenant;** or, in other Words, **professedly and verbally to unite themselves to God in his Covenant, by their own public Act.**

Here I would (**First**) prove this Point; and then (**Secondly**) draw the Consequence, and show how this demonstrates the Thing in Debate.

First, I shall endeavour to establish this Point, **namely** That it is the Duty of God's People thus publicly to **own the Covenant;** and that it was not only a Duty in **Israel** of old, but is so in the **Christian** Church, and to the End of the World; and that it is a Duty required of **adult** Persons before they come to Sacraments. And this being a Point of great Consequence in this

Controversy, but a Matter seldom handled (though it seems to be generally taken for granted) I shall be the more particular in the Consideration of it.

This not only seems to be in it self most consonant to Reason, and is a Duty generally allowed in **New-England**, but is evidently a great Institution of the Word of God, appointed as a very important Part of that public Religion by which God's People should give Honour to his Name. This Institution we have in Deuteronomy 6:13. **You shall Fear the Lord your God, and serve Him, and shall SWEAR BY HIS NAME.** It is repeated Chapter 10:20. **You shall Fear the Lord your God, Him shall you serve, and to Him shall you cleave, and SWEAR BY HIS NAME.** In both Places it might have been rendered; **You shall swear in his Name, or into his Name.** In the original, **Bishmo**, with the Prefix **Beth** which signifies **in** or **into**, as well as **By**. And whereas in the latter Place in our Translation it is said, **to Him shall you cleave, and Swear by his Name.** The Words are thus in the Hebrew, **Ubho Thidhbák Ubhishmo Tisshàbhéang.** The literal Translation of which is, [<◇>] **shall you cleave [or unite] and into his Name shall you Swear.** [<◇>] the same Prefix, **Beth**, before **him**, when it is said, **You shall cleave to him**, as before **his Name**, when it is said, **You shall Swear by his Name.** **Swearing into God's Name**, is a very emphatical and significant Way of expressing a Person's taking on himself, by his own solemn Profession, the Name of God, as one of his People; or by swearing to or covenanting with God, uniting himself by his own Act to the People **that is called by his Name.** The Figure of Speech is something like that by which Christians in the New-Testament are said to be Baptized [< in non-Latin alphabet >]

INTO THE NAME **of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost**. So Christians are said to **be baptized into Christ, Galatians 3:17**. This Swearing by the Name, or into the Name of the Lord, is so often, and in such a Manner spoken of by the Prophets as a great Duty of God's solemn public Worship, as much as Praying or Sacrificing, that it would be unreasonable to understand it only, or chiefly, of occasionally taking an Oath before a Court of Judicature, which, it may be, one tenth Part of the People never had Occasion to do once in their Lives. If we well consider the Matter, we shall see abundant Reason to be satisfied, that the Thing intended in this Institution was publicly covenanting with God. Covenanting in Scripture is very often called by the Name of **Swearing**, and a **Covenant** is called **an Oath**. And particularly **God's Covenant** is called **his Oath**. Deuteronomy 29:12. **That you Should enter into Covenant with the Lord your God, and into his Oath**. Verse 14, **Neither with you only do I make this Covenant and this Oath**. 1 Chronicles 16:15, 16. **Be you mindful always of his Covenant—Even of the Covenant which he made with Abraham, and his Oath unto Isaac—** 2 Chronicles 15:12. **And they entered into Covenant to seek the Lord God of their Fathers.—** verse 14, 15. **And they swore unto the Lord with a loud Voice. And all Judah rejoiced at the Oath**. Swearing **to the Lord**, or Swearing **in**, or **into the** Name of the Lord, are equipollent Expressions in the Bible: the Prefixes **Beth** and **Lamed** are evidently used indifferently in this Case to signify the same Thing. **Zephaniah 1:5. That swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham**. The Word translated, **to the Lord**, is **Laihovah**, with the Prefix **Lamed**; but **to Malcham** is **Bemalcham** with the Prefix **Beth**, **into Malcham**.

In 1 Kings 18:32. 'Tis said, **Elijah built an Altar in the Name of the Lord; Beshem.** Here the Prefix **Beth** is manifestly of the same Force with **Lamed** in 1 Kings 8:44. The House I have built **for thy Name or to thy Name, Leshem.**

God's People in Swearing to his Name, or into his Name, according to the Institution, solemnly professed two Things, **namely Their Faith and Obedience.** The former Part of this Profession of Religion was called **saying, The Lord lives.** Jeremiah 5:2. **And though they say, The Lord lives, yet surely they Swear falsely.** Verse 7. **They have sworn by them that are no Gods:** That is, They had openly professed Idol-Worship. Chapter 4:2. **You shall Swear, The Lord lives, in Truth, in Judgment, and in Righteousness; and the Nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.** (Compare this with Isaiah 45:23, 24, 25.) Jeremiah 44:26. **Behold I have sworn by my great Name, says the Lord, that my Name shall no more be named in the Mouth of any Man of Judah in all the Land of Egypt,** saying, the Lord lives. that is They shall never any more make any Profession of the true God, and of the true Religion, but shall be wholly given up to Heathenism. See also **Jeremiah** 12:16. and 16:14, 15. and 23:7, 8. **Hosea** 4:15. **Amos** 8:14. and 5:5.

These Words CHAI JEHOVAH, Jehovah lives, summarily comprehended a Profession of Faith in that All-sufficiency and Immutability of God, which is implied in the Name JEHOVAH, and which Attributes are very often signified in Scripture by God's being the LIVING GOD, as is very manifest from **Joshua** 3:10. 1 **Samuel** 17:26, 36. 2 Kings 19:4, 16. **Daniel** 6:26. **Psalms** 18:46. and innumerable other Places.

The other Thing professed in Swearing into the Lord was Obedience, called **walking in the Name of the Lord**. Micah 4:5. **All People will walk every one in the Name of his God, and we will walk in the Name of the Lord our God for ever and ever**. Still with the Prefix **Beth. Beshem**, as They were said to Swear **Beshem**, in the Name, or into the Name of the Lord.

This Institution, in Deuteronomy, of Swearing into the Name of the Lord, or visibly and explicitly uniting themselves to him in Covenant, was not prescribed as an extraordinary Duty, or a Duty to be performed on a Return from a general Apostasy, and some other extraordinary Occasions: But is evidently mentioned in the Institution as a Part of the public Worship of God to be performed by all God's people, properly belonging to the visible Worshippers of Jehovah; and so it is very often mentioned by the Prophets, as I observed before, and could largely demonstrate, if there were Occasion for it, and would not too much lengthen out this Discourse.

And this was not only an Institution belonging to **Israel** under the old Testament, but also to **Gentile** Converts, and Christians under the New Testament. Thus God declares concerning the Gentile Nations, Jeremiah 12:16. **If they will diligently learn the Ways of my People, to SWEAR BY MY NAME, THE LORD LIVETH, as they taught my People to Swear by Baal: Then shall they be built in the midst of my People**, that is They shall be added to my Church; or as the Apostle **Paul** expresses it, Ephesians 3:19-22. **They shall be no more Strangers & Foreigners, but Fellow Citizens with the Saints, and of the Household of God, and be built upon the Foundation**

of Christ; In whom all the BUILDING, fitly framed together etc. In whom they also shall be BUILDED for an Habitation of God through the Spirit. So it is foretold, that the Way of public Covenanting should be the Way of the Gentiles joining themselves to the Church in the Days of the Gospel, **Isaiah 44:3, 4, 5. I will pour Water upon him that is thirsty, and Floods upon the dry Ground; I will pour my Spirit upon thy Seed, and my Blessing upon thine Offspring, and they shall spring up as among the Grass, as Willows by the Water-Courses; one shall say, I am the Lord's, and another shall call himself by the Name of Jacob, and another shall SUBSCRIBE WITH HIS HAND unto the Lord—**As subscribing an Instrument whereby they bound themselves to the Lord. This was Subscribing and Covenanting themselves into the Name of **Israel**, and **Swearing into the Name of the Lord**, in the Language of those forementioned Texts in Deuteronomy. So **taking hold of God's Covenant**, is foretold as the Way in which the Sons of the Stranger in the Days of the Gospel should be joined to God's Church, and brought into God's Sanctuary, and to have Communion in its Worship and Ordinances, in **Isaiah 56:3, 6, 7.** So in **Isaiah 19:18.** The future Conversion of the Gentiles in the Days of the Gospel, and their being brought to profess the true Religion is expressed by That, that they should **SWEAR TO THE LORD OF HOSTS. In that Day shall five Cities in the Land of Egypt speak the Language of Canaan, and Swear to the Lord of Hosts.** So in **Jeremiah 23:5-8.** It seems to be plainly foretold that after Christ is come and has wrought out his great Redemption, the same Way of publicly professing Faith in the All-sufficient and immutable God by **Swearing, The Lord liveth,**

should be continued, which was instituted of old; but only with this Difference, that whereas formerly they Covenanted with God as their Redeemer out of **Egypt**, now they shall as it were forget that Work, and have a special Respect to a much greater Redemption. **Behold, the Days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise up unto David a righteous Branch—Therefore they shall no more say, The Lord liveth which brought up the children of Israel out of the Land of Egypt; But, The Lord liveth which brought up and which led the Seed of the House of Israel out of the North Country** etc. Another remarkable Place wherein it is plainly foretold that the like Method of professing Religion should be continued in the Days of the Gospel, which was instituted in **Israel**, by Swearing or public Covenanting, is that, Isaiah 45:22-25. **Look unto me, and be ye saved, all ye Ends of the Earth; for I am God, and there is none else: I have sworn by my self, the Word is gone out of my Mouth in Righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every Knee shall bow, EVERY TONGUE SHALL SWEAR: truly shall one say, In the Lord have I Righteousness and Strength:** even to Him shall Men come:—**In the Lord shall all the Seed of Israel be justified and shall glory.** This Prophecy will have its last Fulfillment at the Day of Judgment; but it is plain, that the Thing most directly intended is the Conversion of the Gentile World to the Christian Religion. What is here called **Swearing**, the Apostle in citing this Place once and again calls **Confessing**; Romans 14:11. **Every Tongue shall confess to God.** Philippians 2:10. **That every Tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord.** Which is the Word commonly used in the New Testament to signify making a public

Profession of Religion. So Romans 10:9, 10. **If thou shalt confess with thy Mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine Heart, that God hath raised him from the Dead, thou shalt be saved: For with the Heart Man believeth unto Righteousness, and with the Mouth Confession is made unto Salvation.** Where a public **Profession of Religion** with the Mouth is evidently spoken of as a great Duty of all Christ's People, as well as **believing in him**; and ordinarily requisite to Salvation; not that it is necessary in the same Manner that Faith is, but in like Manner as Baptism is. **Faith** and verbal **profession** are jointly spoken of here as necessary to Salvation, in the same Manner as **Faith** and **Baptism** are, in Mark 16:16. **He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved.** And I know no good Reason why we should not look on oral Profession and Covenanting with Christ, in those who are capable of it, as much of a stated Duty in the Christian Church, and an Institution universally pertaining to the Followers of Christ, as Baptism.

And if it be so, that explicit open Covenanting with God be a great Duty required of all, as has been represented; then it ought to be expected of Persons before they are admitted to the Privileges of the Adult in the Church of Christ. Surely it is proper, if this explicit Covenanting takes Place at all, that it should take Place before Persons come to those Ordinances wherein they by their own Act publicly confirm and seal this Covenant. This public Transaction of Covenanting, which God has appointed, ought to be or have an Existence before we publicly confirm and seal this Transaction. It was that by which the **Israelites** of old were introduced into the Communion of God's nominal or visible Church and **holy City**; as appears by Isaiah 48:1, 2. **Hear ye this, O House of Jacob,**

which ARE CALLED BY THE NAME OF ISRAEL, **and are come forth out of the Waters of** Judah, WHICH SWEAR BY THE NAME OF THE LORD, **and make mention of the God of** Israel, **but not in Truth nor in Righteousness:** FOR THEY CALL THEMSELVES OF THE HOLY CITY, etc. When and after what Manner particularly the **Israelites** ordinarily performed this explicit Covenanting, I do not know that we can be certain. But as it was first done on Occasion of God's first Promulgating his Law or Covenant at Mount **Sinai**, and was done again on Occasion of a Repetition or renewed Promulgation of it on the Plains of **Moab**, and was done on Occasion of the public reading of the Law in **Josiah's** Time (2 Kings 23:3) and was done after the Return from the Captivity on Occasion of the public Reading of it at the Feast of Tabernacles (**Nehemiah** Chapter 8, 9 & 10); So it appears to me most likely, that it was done every seventh Year, when the Law or Covenant of God was, by divine Appointment, read in the Audience of all the People at the Feast of Tabernacles; at least done then by all who then heard the Law read the first Time, and who never had heard nor publicly owned the Covenant of God before. There are good Evidences that they never had Communion in those Ordinances which God had appointed as Seals of his Covenant, wherein they themselves were to be active, such as their Sacrifices etc. until they had done it. It is plainly implied in **Psalm 50** that it was the Manner in **Israel** vocally to own **God's Covenant**, or to **take it into their Mouths**, before they sealed that **Covenant** in their **Sacrifices** See **verse 16** taken with the preceding Part of the Psalm from **verse 5**. And that they did it before they partook of the Passover (which indeed was one of their Sacrifices) or entered into the Sanctuary for Communion in the

Temple Worship, is confirmed by the Words of **Hezekiah** when he proclaimed a Passover, 2 Chronicles 30:8. **Now be ye not stiff-necked as your Fathers were;** But yield yourselves unto the Lord (in the Hebrew, **give the Hand to the Lord**) and enter into his Sanctuary **which he hath sanctified for ever, and serve the Lord your God. To give the Hand,** seems to be Hebrew Phrase for entering into Covenant, or obliging themselves by Covenant. Ezra 10:19. **And** they gave their Hands, **that they would put away their Wives.** And, as has been already observed, it was foretold that Christians should in this Way be admitted to Communion in the Privileges of the Church of Christ.

Having thus established the **Premises** of the Argument I intend, I now come,

Secondly, To that which I think must be the **Consequence,** namely **That none ought to be admitted to the Privileges of adult Persons in the Church of Christ, but such as make a Profession of real Piety.** For the Covenant, to be owned or professed, is **God's Covenant,** which he has revealed as the Method of our spiritual Union with him, and our Acceptance as the Objects of his eternal Favor; which is no other than the **Covenant of Grace;** at least it is so, without Dispute, in these Days of the Gospel. To own this Covenant, is to profess the Consent of our **Hearts** to it; and that is the Sum and Substance of true Piety. It is not only a professing the Assent of our Understandings, that we understand there is Such a Covenant, or that we understand we are obliged to comply with it; but it is to profess the Consent of our Wills, it is to manifest **that we do comply with it.** There is mutual Profession in this Affair, a Profession on Christ's Part, and a Profession on our Part; as it is in **Marriage.** And it is the same

Sort of Profession that is made on both Sides, in this Respect, that each professes a Consent of **Heart**: Christ in his Word declares an entire Consent of Heart as to what he offers; and the visible Christian, in the Answer that he makes to it in his Christian Profession, declares a Consent and Compliance of Heart to his Proposal. **Owning the Covenant** is professing to make the Transaction of that **Covenant our own**. The Transaction of that Covenant is that of Espousals to Christ; on our Part, it is giving our Souls to Christ as his Spouse: There is no one Thing, that the Covenant of Grace is so often compared to in Scripture, as the Marriage-Covenant; and the visible Transaction, or mutual Profession there is between Christ and the visible Church, is abundantly compared to the mutual Profession there is in Marriage. In Marriage the Bride professes to yield to the Bridegroom's Suit, and to take him for her Husband, renouncing all others, and to give up herself to him to be entirely and forever possessed by him as his Wife. But he that professes this towards Christ, professes saving Faith. They that openly covenanted with God according to the Tenor of the Institution, **Deuteronomy 10:20**, they visibly united themselves to God in the Union of that Covenant: They professed on their Parts the Union of the Covenant of God, which was the Covenant of Grace. It is said in the Institution, **Thou shalt cleave to the Lord and swear by his Name**; or as the Words more literally are, **Thou shalt unite into the Lord, and swear into his Name**. So in **Isaiah 56**. It is called a **joining themselves to the Lord**. But the union, cleaving, or joining of that Covenant is saving Faith, the grand Condition of the Covenant of Christ, by which we are IN CHRIST: This is what brings us **into the Lord**. For a Person explicitly or professedly to enter into the Union or

Relation of the Covenant of Grace with Christ, is the same as professedly to do that which on our Part is the uniting Act, and that is the Act of Faith. To profess the Covenant of Grace is to profess the Covenant, not as a Spectator, but as one immediately concerned in the Affair, as a Party in the Covenant professed; and this is to profess **that** in the Covenant which belongs to us **as a Party**, or to profess **our Part** in the Covenant; and that is the Soul's believing Acceptance of the Savior. Christ's Part is Salvation, our Part is a saving Faith in him; not a feigned, but unfeigned Faith; not a common, but special and saving Faith; no other Faith than this is the Condition of the Covenant of Grace.

I know the distinction that is made by some, between the **internal** and **external Covenant**; but I hope, the divines that make this distinction, would not be understood, that there are really and properly **two** Covenants of Grace; but only that those who profess the one only Covenant of Grace, are of two sorts; there are those who comply with it **internally** and really, and others who do so only **externally**, that is, in profession and visibility. But he that externally and visibly complies with the Covenant of Grace, appears and professes to do so really. There is also this distinction takes place concerning the Covenant of Grace; the one only Covenant of Grace is exhibited two ways, the one **externally** by the preaching of the Word, the other **internally** and spiritually by enlightening the mind rightly to understand the Word. But it is with the **Covenant**, as it is with the **call** of the Gospel: He that really complies with the **external** call, has the **internal** call; so he that truly complies with the **external** proposal of God's Covenant, as visible Christians profess to do, do indeed perform the **inward** condition of it. But the New Testament affords no more foundation

for supposing two real and properly distinct Covenants of Grace, than it does to suppose two sorts of real Christians; the unscripturalness of which latter hypothesis I observed before.

When those persons who were baptized in infancy do properly **own** their baptismal Covenant, the meaning of it is, that they now being become capable to act for themselves, do professedly and explicitly make their parents' act, in giving them up to God, their own, by expressly giving themselves up to God. But this no person can do, without either being deceived, or dissembling and professing what he himself supposes to be a falsehood, unless he supposes that he in his **Heart** consents to be God's. A child of Christian parents never does that for himself which his parents did for him in infancy, until he gives himself wholly to God. But surely he does not do it, who not only keeps back a part, but the chief part, his heart and soul. He that keeps back his heart, does in effect keep back all; and therefore, if he be sensible of it, is guilty of solemn wilful mockery, if he at the same time solemnly and publicly professes that he gives himself up to God. If there are any words used by such, which in their proper signification imply that they give themselves up to God; and if these words, as they intend them to be understood, and as they are understood by those that hear them, according to their established use and custom among that people, do not imply, that they do it really, but do truly reserve or keep back the chief part; it ceases to be a profession of giving themselves up to God, and so ceases to be a professed covenanting with God, or owning God's Covenant; for the thing which they profess, belongs to no Covenant of God, in being; for God has revealed no such Covenant, nor has any such Covenant of God any existence, in which our transacting of the Covenant is a giving up our-

selves to him with reserve, or holding back a part, especially holding back our souls, our chief part, and in effect our all. There is no Covenant of God at all, that has these for its terms; to be sure, this is not the Covenant of Grace. And therefore although such public and solemn professing may be a very unwarrantable and great abuse of words and taking God's name in vain, it is no professed covenanting with God.

One thing, as has been observed, that belonged to **Israel's Swearing into the Name of the Lord**, was **saying, the Lord liveth**; whereby they professed their faith in God's all-sufficiency, immutability and faithfulness. But if they really had such a faith, it was a saving grace. They who indeed trust in the all-sufficiency of God, he will surely be their all-sufficient portion; and they who trust in God's immutability and faithfulness, he surely will never leave nor forsake them. There were two ways of swearing, **Jehovah liveth**, that we read of in Scripture; one we read of Jeremiah 2:2. **Thou shalt Swear, The Lord liveth, in Truth, in Judgment, and in Righteousness**: And the other way is **swearing falsely**, which we read of in the next Chapter, verses 2 and 3. **And though they say, The Lord liveth, yet surely they Swear falsely**. (And certainly none ought to do this.) It follows, **O Lord, are not thine Eyes upon the Truth?** that is, God desires sincerity of heart in those that profess religion. Here a gracious sincerity is opposed to a false profession; for when it is said, **O Lord, are not thine Eyes upon the Truth?** The expression is parallel with those, Psalm 51:6. **Behold thou desirest the Truth in the inward Parts**. 1 Samuel 16:7. **Man looketh on the outward Appearance, but the Lord looketh on the Heart**. Psalm 11:7. **His Countenance doth behold the**

Upright. But these texts speak of a gracious sincerity. Those spoken of Jeremiah 4:2, that **swore, The Lord liveth, in Truth, in Judgment, and Righteousness**, were gracious persons, who had a thorough conversion to God, as appears by the preceding verse, **If thou wilt return, O Israel, Saith the Lord, return unto me.** That is, Do not do as you or **Judah** was charged with doing in the foregoing Chapter, verse 10. **Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole Heart, but feignedly.** Do not do thus, but **if thou wilt return, return unto me.** And then it is added in the second verse, **And thou shalt swear, the Lord liveth, in Truth** etc., that is, Then your profession of religion will be worth regarding, you will be indeed what you pretend to be, you will be **Israelites** indeed, in whose profession is no guile. They who said, **The Lord liveth, in Truth, in Judgment, and in Righteousness;** They said, The Lord liveth, as **David** did, Psalm 18:46. **The Lord liveth, and blessed be my Rock.** And did as the Apostle says he did, 1 Timothy 4:10. **We trust in the LIVING GOD, who is the Saviour of all Men, specially of those that believe.** And as he would have **Timothy** exhort rich men to do, Chapter 6:17. **That they trust not in uncertain Riches, but in the LIVING GOD.** When the Apostle speaks of a profession, of our faith in Christ, as one duty which all Christians ought to perform as they seek salvation, it is the profession of a **saving Faith** that he speaks of; His words plainly imply it. **If thou shalt confess with thy Mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine Heart that God hath raised him from the Dead, thou shalt be saved.** The faith which was to be **professed with the Mouth** was the same which the Apostle speaks of **as in the Heart**, but that is saving faith. The latter is yet plainer in the fol-

lowing words; **For with the Heart Man believeth unto Righteousness, and with the Mouth Confession is made unto Salvation.** Believing unto righteousness, is saving faith; but it is evidently the same faith which is spoken of, as **professed with the Mouth**, in the next words in the same sentence. And that the **Gentiles**, in professing the Christian religion or swearing to Christ, should profess saving faith, is implied, Isaiah 45:23, 24. —**Every Tongue shall swear; surely shall one say, In the Lord have I Righteousness and Strength.** That is, should profess entirely to depend on Christ's righteousness and strength.

For persons merely to promise, that they **will** believe in Christ, or that they **will hereafter** comply with the conditions and duties of the Covenant of Grace, is not to own that Covenant. Such persons do not profess **now** to enter into the Covenant of Grace with Christ, or into the relation of that Covenant to Christ. All that they do at **present**, is only a speaking fair; They say, they will do it **hereafter**; they profess, that they will hereafter obey that command of God, to **believe on the Name of his son Jesus Christ**. But what is such a profession good for, and what credit is to be given to such promises of **future Obedience**; when at the same time they pretend no other at present than to live and continue in rebellion against those great commands which give no allowance or license for delay? They who do thus, instead of properly owning the Covenant, do rather for the present visibly reject it. It is not unusual, in some churches, where the doctrine I oppose has been established, for persons at the same time that they come into the church, and pretend to own the Covenant, freely to declare to their neighbors, they have no imagination that they have any true faith in Christ or love to him. Such persons instead of being pro-

fessedly united to Christ, in the union of the Covenant of Grace, are rather visibly destitute of the love of Christ; and so, instead of being qualified for admission to the Lord's Supper, are rather exposed to that denunciation of the Apostle, 1 Corinthians 16:22. **If any Man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.**

That outward Covenanting, which is agreeable to Scripture-Institution, is not only a promising what is future (though that is not excluded) but a professing what is **present**, as it is in the marriage-covenant. (Though indeed it is true, that it was chiefly on account of the promise or vow that there is in the Covenant, that it is called **Swearing**.) For a woman to promise that she will hereafter renounce all other men for the sake of him who makes suit to her, and will in some future time accept of him for her husband, is not for her now to enter into the marriage covenant with him: She that does this with a man, professes now to accept of him, renouncing all others; though promises of hereafter behaving towards him as a wife, are also included in the transaction. It seems as though the primitive converts to Christianity, in the profession they made of religion, in order to their admission into the Christian church, and in their visibly entering into Covenant in order to the initiating seal of the Covenant in baptism, did not **explicitly** make any promises of any thing future, they only professed the present sentiments and habit of their minds, they professed that they **believed in Christ**, and so were admitted into the church by baptism; and yet undoubtedly they were, according to forementioned prophecies, admitted in the way of public covenanting, and as the Covenant-people of God they owned the Covenant, before the seal of the Covenant was applied. Their professing faith in Christ was visibly

owning the Covenant of Grace, because faith in Christ was the grand condition of that Covenant. Indeed, if the faith which they professed in order to baptism, was only a historical or doctrinal faith (as some suppose) or any common faith, it would not have been any visible entering into the Covenant of Grace; for a common faith is not the condition of that Covenant; nor would there properly have been any Covenanting in the case. If we suppose, the faith they professed was the grace by which the soul is united to Christ, their profession was a covenanting in this respect also, that it implied an engagement of future obedience; for true faith in Christ includes in its nature an acceptance of him as our Lord and King, and devoting ourselves to his service: but a profession of historical faith implies no profession of accepting Christ as our King, nor engagement to submit to him as such.

When the **Israelites** publicly covenanted with God according to the Institution in **Deuteronomy**, they did not only promise something future, but professed something present; they **avouched Jehovah to be their God**, and also promised to keep his Commands. Thus it was in that solemn Covenant-Transaction between God and the People on the Plains of **Moab**; which is summarily described, Deuteronomy 26:17, 18. **Thou hast avouched the Lord this Day to be thy God, and to walk in his Ways, and to keep his Statutes, and his Commandments, and his Judgments, and to hearken unto his Voice; and the Lord hath avouched thee this Day to be his peculiar People, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his Commandments.** The People in avouching God for their God, professed a compliance with the Terms of the Covenant of Grace; as the Covenant of Grace is summarily expressed in those

Words, **I will be thy God, and thou shalt be my People.** They that avouch the Lord to be their God, do profess to accept of Jehovah as their God: and that is to accept him as the Object of their supreme Respect and Trust. For that which we choose as the Object of our highest Regard, that and that only do we take **as our God.** None therefore that value and love the World more than Jehovah, can without lying, or being deceived, avouch Jehovah to be their God: And none that do not trust in Christ, but trust more in their own Strength or Righteousness, can avouch Christ to be their Saviour. To avouch God to be our God, is to profess that he is our God **by our own Act;** that is, that we choose him to be our chief Good and last End, the supreme Object of our Esteem and Regard, that we devote ourselves to, and depend upon. And if we are sensible that we do not do this **sincerely,** we cannot profess that we actually do it; for he that does not do it sincerely, does not do it at all. There is no Room for the Distinction of a **moral Sincerity** and **gracious Sincerity** in this Case. A **supreme** Respect of Heart to God, or a **supreme** Love to him, which is Real, is but of **one** Sort. It would be absurd, to talk of a morally sincere supreme Love to God in those who really love Dirt and Dung more than him. Whoever does with any reality at all make God the Object of the **supreme** Regard of his Heart, that is certainly a **gracious** Person. And whoever does not make God the supreme Object of his Respect with a **gracious Sincerity,** certainly does not do it with **any Sincerity.** I fear, while leading People in many of our Congregations, who have no Thought of their having the least Spark of true Love to God in their Hearts, to say, publicly and solemnly, that **They avouch God the Father, Son, and holy Ghost to be their God,** and that **They give themselves**

up to him, we have led them to say they know not what. To be sure, they are very obscure Expressions, if they mean any Thing that a carnal Man does, under the reigning Power of Sin and Enmity against God.

Here possibly it may be objected, that it is unreasonable to suppose any such Thing should be intended, in the Profession of the Congregation in the Wilderness, as a **gracious Respect** to GOD, that which is the Condition of God's Covenant, when we have Reason to think that so few of them were truly gracious. But I suppose, upon mature Consideration this will not appear at all unreasonable. 'Tis no more unreasonable to suppose this People to make a Profession of that Respect to God, which they had not in their Hearts now, than at other Times when we are informed they did so, as in Ezekiel 33:31. **They come unto thee as the People cometh, and they sit before thee as my People** [that is as though they were my Saints, as they profess to be] **For with their Mouth they show much Love, but their Heart goeth after their Covetousness.** So in the Apostles Time, that People professed that to be in their Hearts towards God, which was not there. The Apostle is speaking of them, when he says, Titus 1:16, **They profess that they know God, but in Works they deny him.** This was common among that People; God declares them to be an **hypocritical Nation**, Isaiah 10:6. And 'tis certain, this was the Case with them in the Wilderness; they there professed that Respect to God which they had not; as is evident by Psalms 78:36, 37. **They did flatter him with their Mouth, and they lied unto him with their Tongue; For their Heart was not with him, neither were they steadfast in his Covenant.** In owning the Covenant with God, they professed **their Heart was**

right with him; as appears, because 'tis mentioned as an Evidence of their having **lied** or dealt falsely in their Profession, that **their Heart was not right with him,** and so proved not steadfast in God's Covenant, which they had owned. If their **Heart** had been **right with God,** they would have been truly pious Persons; which is a Demonstration, that what they professed, was true Piety. It also appears that if they had had such an **Heart** in them as they pretended to have, they would have been truly pious Persons, from **Deuteronomy 5** where we have a Rehearsal of their Covenanting at Mount **Sinai:** Concerning this it is said, verses 28, 29. **And the Lord heard the Voice of your Words, when ye spake unto me; and the Lord said unto me, They have well said all that they have spoken. O that there were such an Heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my Commandments always, that it might be well with them and with their Children forever.** The People were mistaken about their Disposition and Preparation of Heart to go through the Business of God's Service, as the Man in the Parable, that undertook to build a Tower without counting the Cost. Nor need it seem at all incredible, that that Generation who covenanted at Mount **Sinai,** should, the greater Part of them, be deceived, and think their **Hearts** thoroughly disposed to give up themselves forever to God, if we consider how much they had strongly to move their **Affections;** the Wonders wrought in **Egypt** and at the Red Sea, where they were led through on dry Ground, and the **Egyptians** were so miraculously destroyed; whereby their Affections were greatly raised, and they **sang God's Praises:** And particularly what they now saw at Mount **Sinai,** of the astonishing Manifestations of God's Majesty there. Probably the greater

Part of the Sinners among them were deceived with false Affections; and if there were others that were less affected and who were not deceived, 'tis not incredible that they, in those Circumstances, should wilfully dissemble in their Profession, and so in a more gross Sense **flatter God with their Lips, and lie to him with their Tongues.** And these Things are more credible concerning that Generation, being a Generation peculiarly left to Hardness and Blindness of Mind in divine Matters, and peculiarly noted in the Book of **Psalms** for Hypocrisy. And as to the Generation of their Children that owned the Covenant on the Plains of **Moab**, they not only in like Manner had very much to move their Affections, the awful Judgments of God they had seen on their Fathers, God having brought them through the Wilderness, and subdued **Sihon** King of the **Amorites**, and **Og** the King of **Bashan** before them, **Moses'** affecting Rehearsal of the whole Series of God's wonderful Dealings with them, together with his most pathetic Exhortations; but it was also a Time of great revival of Religion and powerful Influence of the Spirit of God, and that Generation was probably the most excellent Generation that ever was in **Israel**; to be sure, there is more Good and less Hurt spoken of them, than of any other Generation that we have any Account of in Scripture. A very great Part of them **swore in Truth, in Judgment, and in Righteousness:** And no wonder, that others at such a Time fell in, either **deceiving**, or **being deceived**, with common Affections; as is usual in Times of great Works of God for his Church, and of the Flourishing of Religion. In succeeding Generations, as the People grew more corrupt, I suppose, their Covenanting or Swearing into the Name of the Lord degenerated into a Matter of mere Form and Ceremony;

even as subscribing religious Articles seems to have done with the Church of **England**; and as, 'tis to be feared, owning the Covenant, as 'tis called, has too much done in **New England**; it being visibly a prevailing Custom for Persons to neglect this, till they come to be married, and then to do it for their Credit's Sake, and that their Children may be baptized. And I suppose, there was commonly a great Laxness in **Israel** among the Priests who had the Conduct of this Affair: And there were many Things in the Nature of that comparatively carnal Dispensation, which negatively gave Occasion for such Things; that is, whereby it had by no Means had so great a Tendency to prevent suchlike Irregularities, though very wrong in themselves, as the more excellent Dispensation, introduced by Christ and his Apostles. And though these Things were testified against by the Prophets, before the **Babylonish** Captivity; yet God, who is only wise, did designedly in a great Measure wink at these, and many other great Irregularities in the Church, till **the Time of Reformation** should come, which the **Messiah** was to have the Honour of introducing. But of these Things I may perhaps have Occasion to say something more, when I come to answer the Objection concerning the Passover.

Now to return to the Argument from the Nature of covenanting with God, or owning God's Covenant: As to the **Promises**, which are herein, either explicitly or implicitly, made; the making these Promises implies a Profession of true Piety. For in the Covenant of Grace universal Obedience is engaged, Obedience to all the Commands of God; and the Performance of inward spiritual Duties is as much engaged in the Covenant of Grace, as external Duties; and in some Respects much more. Therefore he that visibly

makes the Covenant of Grace his own, promises to perform those internal Duties, and to perform all Duties with a gracious Sincerity. We have no Warrant; in our Profession of God's Covenant, to **divide** the Duties of it, to take some and leave out others. Especially have we not Warrant to leave out those great Commands **of believing with the Heart, of loving the Lord our God with all our Heart and with all our Soul, and our Neighbour as our selves.** He that leaves out these, in Effect leaves out all; for these are the Sum of our whole Duty, and of all God's Commands. If we leave these out of our Profession, surely it is not the Covenant of Grace, which we profess. The **Israelites** when they covenanted with God at Mount **Sinai**, and said, when God had declared to them the ten Commandments, **All that the Lord hath spoken will we do and be obedient;** their Promise implied, that as they **professed to know God**, they would **in Works** not **deny**, but own and honour him, and would be careful to conform to those **two great Commandments**, which are the Sum of all the ten, and concerning which God said, **These Words which I command thee this Day, shall be in thine Heart.** Deuteronomy 6:7. So, when they covenanted on the Plains of **Moab**, they promised to keep and do God's Commands **with all their Heart and with all their Soul**, as is very evident by **Deuteronomy** 26:16, 17. So it was also when the People owned their Covenant in **Asa's** Time, 2 Chronicles 15:12. **They entered into a Covenant to seek the Lord God of their Fathers with all their Heart and with all their Soul.** We have also another remarkable Instance, 2 Kings 23:3 and 2 Chronicles 34:31.

Now he who is wholly under the Power of a **carnal Mind**, which is **not subject to the Law of God, nor indeed can be**, cannot promise these Things without either great Deceit, or the most manifest and palpable Absurdity. Promising supposes the Person to be conscious to himself, or persuaded of himself, that he has **such an Heart in him**; for his Lips pretend to declare his Heart. The Nature of a Promise implies Intention or Design: And proper real Intention implies Will, Disposition and Compliance of Heart. But no natural Man is properly willing to do these Duties, nor does his Heart comply with them: and to make natural Men believe otherwise, tends greatly to their Hurt. A natural Man may be willing, from Self-love and from sinister Views, to use Means and take Pains that he may obtain a Willingness or Disposition to these Duties: but that is a very different Thing from actually being Willing, or truly having a Disposition to them. So he may promise, that he will, from some Considerations or other, take great Pains to obtain such a Heart: But if he does so, this is not the Promise of the Covenant of Grace. Men may make many religious Promises to God, and many Promises some Way relating to the Covenant of Grace, that are not themselves the Promises **of** that Covenant; nor is there any Thing of the Nature of Covenanting in the Case, because although they should actually fulfill their Promises, God is not obliged by Promise to them. If a natural Man Promises to do all that it is possible for a natural Man to do in Religion, and fulfills his Promises, God is not obliged, by any Covenant that he has entered into with Man, to perform any Thing at all for him, respecting his saving Benefits. And therefore he that promises these Things only, enters into no Covenant with God; because the very Notion of entering into Covenant with any Being, is entering into a

mutual Agreement, doing or engaging that which, if done, the other Party becomes engaged on his Part. The New-Testament informs us but of **one** Covenant, God enters into with Mankind through Christ, and that is the Covenant of Grace; in which God obliges himself to nothing in us that is exclusive of **unfeigned Faith**, and the spiritual Duties that attend it: Therefore if a natural Man makes never so many Vows, that he will perform all external Duties, and will pray for Help to do spiritual Duties, and for an Ability and Will to comply with the Covenant of Grace from such Principles as he has, he does not **lay hold of God's Covenant**, nor properly enter into any Covenant with God: For we have no Opportunity to covenant with God in any other Covenant, than that which he has revealed; he becomes a Covenant-Party in no other Covenant. It is true, every natural Man that lives under the Gospel, is obliged to comply with the Terms of the Covenant of Grace; and if he promises to do it, his Promise may increase his Obligation, although he **flattered God with his Mouth and lied to him with his Tongue**, as the Children of **Israel** did in promising. But it will not thence follow, that they ought knowingly to make a lying Promise, or that Ministers and Churches should countenance them in so doing.

Indeed there is no natural Man but what deceives himself, if he thinks he is truly willing to perform external Obedience to God, universally and perseveringly through the various Trials of Life that he may expect. And therefore in promising it, he is either very deceitful, or is like the foolish deceived Man that undertook to **build** when he had not wherewith to **finish**. And if it be known by the Church, before whom the promises to **build** and **finish**, that

at the same Time he does not pretend to have an **Heart** to finish, his Promise is worthy of no Credit or Regard from them, and can make nothing **visible** to them but his Presumption.

A great Confirmation of what has been said under this Head of covenanting, is that Text, Psalm 50:16, **But unto the Wicked God saith, What hast thou to do, to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Covenant in thy Mouth?** This Term, **the Wicked**, in the more general Use of it in Scripture, is applied in that Extent as to include all ungodly or graceless Persons, all that are under the reigning Power of Sin, and are the Objects of God's Anger, or exposed to his eternal Vengeance; as might easily be made to appear by a particular Enumeration of Texts all over the Bible. All such are in Scripture called **Workers of Iniquity, The Children of the wicked one.** Matthew 13:38. All such are said to be **of the Devil**, John 3:8. And to be **the Children of the Devil**, verse 10. **The righteous and the wicked** are in a multitude of Places in Scripture put in Opposition; and they are evidently opposed one to the other, and distinguished one from another in Scripture, as **Saints and Sinners, holy and unholy**, those that **Fear God** and those that **Fear him not**, those that **love him** and those that **hate him**. All Mankind are in Scripture divided by these Distinctions, and the Bible knows of no **Neuters** or third Sort. Indeed those who are **really Wicked**, may be **visibly Righteous**, Righteous in Profession and outward Appearance: But a Sort of Men who have no **saving Grace**, that yet are not really **wicked** Men, are a Sort of Men of human Invention, that the Scripture is entirely Ignorant of. It is reasonable, to suppose, that by **wicked Men** here in this **Psalm** is meant all that **hate Instruction**, and **reject God's**

Word (verse 17) and not merely such wicked Men as are guilty of those particular Crimes mentioned, verses 17-20: Stealing, Adultery, Fraud and Backbiting. Although only some particular Ways of Wickedness are mentioned, yet we are not to understand that all others are excluded; yea the Words, in the Conclusion of the Paragraph, are expressly applied to all that **forget God** in such a Manner as to expose themselves to be **torn in Pieces** by God's Wrath in Hell, verse 22. **Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in Pieces, and there be none to deliver.** We can no more justly argue, that because some gross Sins are here specified, that no Sinners are meant but such as live in those or other gross Sins, than we can argue from **Revelation 22:14, 15**: That none shall be shut out of Heaven but only those who have lived in the gross Sins there mentioned; **Blessed are they that do his Commandments, that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the Gates into the City: For without are Dogs, and Sorcerers, and Murderers, and Idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.** Nothing is more common in Scripture, than in the Descriptions it gives, both of the godly and the ungodly, together with their general Character, to insert into the Description some particular excellent Practices of the one which Grace tends to, and some certain gross Sins of the other which there is a Foundation for in the reigning Corruption in their Hearts. So, **Lying** is mentioned as Part of the Character of all natural Men, **Psalms 58:3, 4.** (Who are there called **wicked Men**, as in Psalm 50.) **The wicked are estranged, from the Womb; they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking Lies; Their Poison is like the Poison of a Serpent,** etc. So it is said of the Wicked, Psalm

10:2, 3, 4, 7: **His Mouth is full of Cursing and Bitterness.** This the Apostle, **Romans** 3 cites as a Description of all natural Men. So it is said of the wicked, Psalm 140:3: **They have sharpened their Tongues as a Serpent, Adder's Poison is under their Lips;** which the same Apostle in the same Place also cites as what is said of all natural Men. The very same gross Sins which are here mentioned in the fiftieth Psalm, are from Time to Time inserted in **Solomon's** Descriptions of the **wicked Man**, as opposed to the **Righteous**, in the Book of Proverbs: particularly the Sins mentioned in the 19th verse of that Psalm, **Thou givest thy Mouth to Evil, and thy Tongue frameth Deceit;** are thus mentioned, as belonging to the Character of the **wicked Man**, Proverbs 12. **The Thoughts of the Righteous are right; but the Counsels of the Wicked are Deceit. The Words of the Wicked are to lie in wait for Blood; but the Mouth of the Upright shall deliver them.** Nevertheless it is plain, that the wise Man in this Book, in his Distinction of the **Righteous** and the **Wicked**, means the same as **Godly** and **Ungodly**. Only reading the two foregoing Chapters will be enough to satisfy any of this. Observe **Chapter** 10:3, 7, 16, 20, 21, 24, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32. **Chapter** 11:3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 30, 31. Besides innumerable other like Texts all over the Book. In Chapter 1:16 it is said of Sinners, **Their Feet run to Evil, and make haste to shed Blood.** This the Apostle in **Romans** 3:15 cites as belonging to the Description of all natural Men. So in the Description of the **Wicked**, Proverbs 4:14-19. It is said, that **they sleep not unless they have done Mischief, that they drink the Wine of Violence,** etc. and yet by **the wicked** there is meant the same with the graceless Man; as appears by the **Antithesis**, there made

between him and the **just or righteous whose Path is as the shining Light which shineth more and more to the perfect Day.**

As a further Evidence that by **the Wicked** in this **Psalm 50:16** is meant the same as the Ungodly or Graceless, it is to be observed, here is a pretty manifest **Antithesis**, or Opposition between the **Wicked**, and the **Saints**, that shall be gathered to Christ at the Day of Judgment, spoken of **verse 5**. There God speaking of his coming to Judgment, says **Gather my SAINTS together**, those **that have made a COVENANT with me by Sacrifice**: And then after showing the Insufficiency of the Sacrifices of Beasts, implying that That is a greater Sacrifice by which these **Saints** make a COVENANT with him, it is added, **But to the Wicked** [that are not in the Number of **my Saints**] **God doth say, What hast thou to do, to take my COVENANT into thy Mouth?** Approving of the **Covenanting** of the former, but disapproving the **Covenanting** of the latter. As to the **gathering of God's Saints**, there spoken, if we consider the foregoing and following Verses, it is evidently the same with that **gathering of his Elect**, when Christ comes in the Clouds of Heaven, which is spoken of, **Matthew 24:30, 31**. And with that **gathering of the Righteous**, as **his Wheat, into his Barn**, at the Day of Judgment, spoken of **Matthew 13**. And therefore there is as much Reason to suppose, that by **the Wicked**, which are opposed to them, is meant all **graceless** Persons, as there is so to understand the **Doers of Iniquity**, spoken of in that **Matthew 13** as those that are opposed to the **Righteous**, which shall then **shine forth as the Sun in the Kingdom of their Father**, **verse 43**. —And there is one Thing more which still further confirms me in my

Construction of Psalm 50:16. Which is, That the plain Reason here given against **wicked** Men's taking God's Covenant into their Mouths, holds good with Respect to all **graceless** Men, **namely** Because they do not comply with, but reject the very Covenant, which they with their Mouths profess to own and consent to, verse 17. **Seeing thou hatest Instruction, and castest my Words behind thee:** As much as to say, Thou rejectest and hast a reigning Enmity against my Statutes, which thou declarest and professest a Compliance with. And this is the Spirit and Practice of all who live in the Sin of Unbelief and Rejection of Christ; they live in a Way that is altogether inconsistent with the Covenant of Grace; for the Sum and substance of the Condition and Engagement of that Covenant is what every natural Man is under the reigning Power of Enmity against, and lives in Contradiction to. Therefore, I think, it follows, that they who know it is thus with them, have **nothing to do to take God's Covenant into their Mouths;** or in other Words, have no Warrant to do this, until it be otherwise with them.

3. The **Nature of Things** seems to afford no great Reason why the People of Christ should not openly **profess** a proper Respect to him in their **Hearts**, as well as a true Notion of him in their **Heads**, or a right Opinion of him in their **Judgments**.

I can conceive of Nothing reasonably to be supposed the Design or End of a public Profession of Religion, that don't as much require a Profession of Honour, Esteem and Friendship of **Heart** towards Christ, as an orthodox Opinion about him; or why the former should not be as much expected and required in order to a being admitted into the Company of his Friends and Followers, as the Latter: it can't be because the former in it self is

not as important, and as much to be looked at, as the latter; seeing the very Essence of Religion itself consists in the former, and without it the latter is wholly vain, and makes us never the better; neither happier in our selves, nor more acceptable to God. One End of a public Profession of Religion is the giving public Honour to God; But surely the Profession of inward Esteem and a supreme Respect of **Heart** towards God is as agreeable to this Design, and more directly tending to it, that the declaring of right speculative Notions of him. We look upon it that our Friends do the more especially and directly put Honour upon us, when upon proper Occasions they stand ready not only to own the Truth of such and such Facts concerning us, but also to testify their high Esteem and cordial and entire Regard to us. When Persons only manifest their doctrinal Knowledge of Things of Religion, and express the assent of their Judgments, but at the same Time make no Pretence to any other than a being wholly destitute of all true Love to God, and a being under the Dominion of Enmity against him, their Profession is, in some Respects, very greatly to God's Dishonour: For they leave Reason for the Public greatly to suspect that they **hold the Truth in Unrighteousness**, and that they are some of those that **have both seen and hated Christ and his Father, John** 15. 24. Who of all Persons have the greatest Sin, and are most to God's Dishonour.

I am at a Loss, how that **Visibility** of **Saintship**, which the honoured Author of **the Appeal to the Learned**, supposes to be all that is required in order to Admission to the Lord's Supper, can be much to God's Honour, **namely** Such a Visibility as leaves Reason to believe, that the **greater Part** of those who have it, are Enemies to God in their Hearts, and inwardly the Servants of Sin.

Such a Visibility of Religion as this, seems rather to increase a Visibility of Wickedness in the World, and so of God's Dishonour, than any Thing else; **that is** it makes more Wickedness visible to the Eye of an human Judgment, and gives Men Reason to think, there is more Wickedness in the World, than otherwise would be visible to them: Because we have Reason to think, that those who live in a Rejection of Christ, under the Light of the Gospel, and the Knowledge and common Belief of its Doctrine, have vastly greater Sin and Guilt than other Men. And that venerable Divine himself did abundantly teach this.

Christ came into the World to engage in a War with God's Enemies, **Sin** and **Satan**; and a great War there is maintained between them; which War is concerning us; and the Contest is, who shall have the Possession of OUR HEARTS. Now it is reasonable, under these Circumstances, that we should declare on whose Side we are, whether on Christ's Side, or on the Side of his Enemies. If we would be admitted among Christ's Friends and Followers, it is reasonable, that we should profess we are **on the Lord's Side**, and that we yield OUR HEARTS (which the Contest is about) to him, and not to his Rivals. And this seems plainly to be the Design and Nature of a public Profession of Christ. If **this** Profession is not made, no Profession is made, that is worth regarding, or worth the making, in such a Case as this is, and to any such Purpose as a being admitted among his visible Friends. There is no other being on Christ's Side, in this Case, but a being so with an **undivided Heart**, preferring him to all his Rivals, and renouncing them all for his Sake. The Case admits of no Neutrality, or Lukewarmness, or a middle Sort of Persons with a **moral Sincerity**, or such a common Faith as is consistent with loving Sin and the World bet-

ter than Christ. **He that is not with me** (says Christ) **is against me**. And therefore none do profess to be on Christ's Side, but they who profess to renounce his Rivals. For those who would be called **Christians**, to profess no higher Regard to **Christ** than what will admit of a superior Regard to the **World**, is more absurd than if a Woman pretending to marry a Man, and take him for her Husband, should profess to take him in some Sort, but yet not pretend to take him in such a Manner as is inconsistent with her allowing other Men a fuller Possession of her, and greater Intimacy with her, than she allows him. The Nature of the Case, as it stands between us and Jesus Christ, is such that an open solemn Profession of being entirely for him, and giving him the Possession of our Hearts, renouncing all Competitors, is more requisite in this Case, than a like Profession in any other Case. The Profession of an intermediate Sort of State of our Mind, is very disagreeable to the Nature of Christ's Errand, Work, and Kingdom in the World, and all that belongs to the Designs and Ends of his administrations; and for Ministers and Churches openly to establish such a Kind of Profession of Christ as a Part of his public Service, which don't imply a Pretence of any more than Lukewarmness, is (I fear) to make a mere Sham of a solemn public Profession of Christianity, and seems to be wholly without Warrant from the Word of God, and greatly to God's Dishonour.

It can't be justly here pretended, as a Reason why the **Opinion concerning Doctrines** should be professed, and not **Friendship** or **Respect of Heart**, that the former is more **easily discerned** and known by us, than the latter. For though it be true, that Men may be at a Loss concerning the latter, yet it is as true they may be so concerning the former too. They may be at a

Loss in many Cases concerning the Fulness of the Determination of their own Inclination and Choice; and so they may concerning the Fulness of the Determination of their Judgment. I know of nothing in human Nature that hinders the Acts of Men's Wills being properly subject to their own Consciousness, any more than the Acts, of their Judgment; nor of any Reason to suppose that Men mayn't discern their own **Consent**, as well as their **Assent**. The Scripture plainly supposes gracious Dispositions and Acts to be Things properly under the Eye of Conscience. 2 Corinthians 13. 5. **Know ye not your own selves?** John 21. 15. Simon **Son of Jonas, do you love me?** and many other Places. Nor is the Nature of Godliness less made known, than the true Doctrines of Religion. Piety of Heart, in the more essential Things belonging to it, is as clearly revealed, as the Doctrines concerning the Nature of God, the Person of the **Messiah**, and the Method of his Redemption.

4. We find in Scripture, that all those of God's professing People or visible Saints who are not **truly pious**, are represented as **Counterfeits**, as having **Guile, Disguise**, and a **false Appearance**, as making **false Pretences**, and as being **Deceitful** and **Hypocrites**. Thus Christ says of **Nathanael**, John 1. 47. **Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no Guile;** that is, a truly gracious Person: implying, that those of God's professing People, who are not gracious, are **guileful**, and deceitful in their Profession. So Sinners in **Zion**, or in God's visible Church, are called **Hypocrites**, Isaiah 33. 14. **The Sinners in Zion are afraid, Fearfulness has surprised the** Hypocrites. Isaiah 11. 17. **Every one is an Hypocrite and an Evil-Doer.** So they are called **lying Children**, Isaiah 30. 9. and Chapter 59. 13. and are

represented as **Lying** in pretending to be of **the Temple** or Church of God. Jeremiah 7. 2, 4. **Hear the Word of the Lord, all you of Judah that enter in at these Gates to worship the Lord,—Trust you not in lying Words, saying, The Temple of the Lord, The Temple of the Lord, The Temple of the Lord are these.** They are spoken of as falsely calling themselves of the **holy City**, Isaiah 48. 1, 2. They are called **Silver-Dross**, and **Reprobate** or **refuse Silver** (Ezekiel 22. 18. Jeremiah 4. 30.) which glistens and shows like true Silver, but has not its inward Worth. So they are compared to **adulterated Wine**, Isaiah 1, 22. and to **Trees full of Leaves**, bidding fair for Fruitfulness, Matthew 21. 19. **Clouds** that look as if they were full of Rain, yet bring nothing but **Wind**, Jude 12. **Wells without Water**, that do but cheat the thirsty Traveller, 2 Peter 2. 13. **A deceitful Bow**, that appears good, but fails the Archer, Psalm 78. 57. Hosea 7. 16. Mr. **Stoddard**, in his **Appeal to the learned**, from Time to Time supposes all **visible Saints** who are not truly pious, to be **Hypocrites**, as in Page 15, 17, and 18.

Now what Ground or Reason can there be thus to represent those as **visible Saints**, or Members of God's visible Church, who are not **truly pious**, if the Profession of such don't imply any Pretence to **true Piety**: and when they never made a Pretence to any Thing more than **common Grace**, or **moral sincerity**, which many of them **truly have**, and therefore are not at all **Hypocritical** or deceitful in their Pretences, and are as much **without Guile** in what they make a Profession of, as **Nathanael** was? The Psalmist speaking of sincere Piety, calls it **the Truth in the inward Parts**. Psalm 51. **Behold, thou desirest the Truth in the inward Parts.** It is called **Truth** with Reference to

some **Declaration** or **Profession** made by God's visible People: But on the Hypothesis which I oppose, **common Grace** is as properly **the Truth in the inward Parts**, in this Respect, as saving Grace. God says concerning **Israel**, Deuteronomy 32. 5. **Their Spot is not the Spot of his Children.** God here speaks of himself as it were disappointed: The Words have Reference to some **Profession** they had made: For why should this Remark be made after this Manner, that there were **Spots** appeared upon them, shrewd Marks that they were not **his Children**, if they never pretended to be his Children, and never were accepted under any such Notion to any of the Privileges of his People?

God is pleased to represent himself in his Word as though he **trusted** the Profession of his visible People, and as **disappointed** when they did not approve themselves as his faithful, steadfast and thorough Friends. Isaiah 63:8, 9, 10. **For he said, surely they are my People, Children that will not lie. So he was their Saviour: In all their affliction he was afflicted. But they rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit; therefore he was turned to be their Enemy.** The same is represented in many other Places. I suppose that God speaks after this Manner, because he in his present external Dealings with his visible People, does not act in the Capacity of the Searcher of Hearts, but accommodates himself to their Nature, and the present State and Circumstances of his Church, and speaks to them and treats them after the Manner of Men, and deals with them in their own Way. But supposing the Case to be even thus, there would be no Ground for such Representations if there were no Profession of true Godliness. When God is represented as trusting that Men will be his faithful Friends, we must understand that he trusts to their

Pretences. But how improperly would the Matter be so represented, if there were no Pretences to trust to, no Pretences of any real thorough Friendship? However there may be a Profession of some common Affection that is morally Sincere, yet there is no Pretence of loving him more than, yea not so much as his Enemies. What Reason to trust that they will be faithful to God as their Master, when the Religion they profess amounts to no more than serving two Masters? What Reason to trust that they will be stable in their Ways, when they do not pretend to be of a single Heart, and all know that the double-minded Persons used to be unstable in all their Ways? Those who only profess **moral Sincerity** or common Grace, do not pretend to love God above the World. And such Grace is that God and Man know is liable to **pass away as the early Dew and the Morning Cloud**. If what Men profess amounts to nothing beyond **Lukewarmness**, it is not to be expected, that they will be **faithful to the Death**. If Men do not pretend to have any **Oil** in their Vessels, what Cause can there be to trust that their Lamps will not **go out**? If they do not pretend to have any **Root** in them, what Cause is there for any Disappointment when they **wither away**?

When God in the forementioned Place **Isaiah** 63 represents himself as trusting **Israel's** Profession, and saying, **Surely they are my People, Children that will not lie**; It cannot be understood, as if he trusted that they were **his People** in that Sense, in which the ten Tribes were called **God's People** after they had given up themselves to Idolatry for two or three Hundred Years together without once repenting: But **surely they are my sincere Saints and Children**, as they profess to be, **Israelites indeed, without Guile**; for surely they would not do so evil a Thing as to

make a **lying Profession**. This seems to be the plain Import of the Words: It therefore shows that the Profession they made was of real vital Godliness.

V. The eight first Verses of the 56th Chapter of **Isaiah**, I think, afford good Evidence, that **such Qualifications** are requisite in order to a due coming to the Privileges of a visible Church-State, as I have insisted on. In the four preceding Chapters we have a Prophecy of Gospel-Times, the blessed State of Things which the **Messiah** should introduce. The Prophecy of the same Times is continued in the former Part of this Chapter. Here we have a Prophecy of the abolishing of the **ceremonial Law**, which was a **Wall of Separation**, that kept two Sorts of Persons, **namely, Eunuchs and Gentiles**, out from the Ordinances of the Church or Congregation of the Lord (for the Words **Congregation** and **Church** are the same) the Place of whose Meeting was **in God's House, within God's Walls**, (Verse 5) and **on God's holy Mountain**, verse 7. That in the Ceremonial Law, which especially kept out the Gentiles, was the Law of Circumcision; and the Law that the Eunuch shall not enter into the Congregation or Church of the Lord, we have in **Deuteronomy** 23:1. Now here it is foretold that in the Days when **God's Salvation shall be come, and his Righteousness revealed**, by the coming of the **Messiah**, this **Wall of Separation** should be broken down, this Ceremonial Law removed out of the Way (But still taking Care to note, that **the Law of the Sabbath** shall be continued, as not being one of those ceremonial Observances which shall be abolished) and then it is declared what is the great Qualification, which should be looked at in those blessed Days, when these external ceremonial Qualifications of Circumcision and Soundness of Body should no

more be insisted on, **namely**, Piety of Heart and Practice, Joining themselves to the Lord, loving the Name of the Lord, to be his Servants, choosing the Things that please him, **and so forth**, verse 3, **and so forth**. Neither let the Son of the Stranger that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his People; neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry Tree; For thus saith the Lord unto the Eunuchs that keep my Sabbaths, and choose the Things that please me, and take hold of my Covenant, even unto them will I give in my House, and within my Walls, a Place, and a Name better than of Sons and of Daughters; I will give unto them an Everlasting Name, that shall not be cut off. Also the Sons of the Stranger that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the Name of the Lord, to be his Servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Covenant: Even them will I bring to my holy Mountain, and make them joyful in my House of Prayer; their Burnt-Offerings and their Sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine Altar: For mine House shall be called an House of Prayer for all People. The Lord God which gathered the Outcasts of **Israel**, saith, Yet will I gather others to him besides those that are gathered unto him.

VI. The **Representations** which CHRIST makes of his **visible Church**, from Time to Time, in his **Discourses** and **Parables**, make the Thing manifest which I have laid down.

As particularly the Representation which Christ makes in the latter End of **Matthew** 7 of the final Issue of Things with Respect of the different Sorts of Members of his visible Church: Those that only say, **Lord, Lord**, and those who **do the Will of his Father which is in Heaven; those who build their House upon a**

Rock, and those who build upon the Sand. They are all (of both Kinds) evidently such as have pretended to an high Honour and Regard to Christ, have claimed an **Interest in him**, and accordingly hoped to be finally acknowledged and received as some of his. Those visible Christians who are not true Christians, for the present cry **Lord, Lord;** that is, are forward to profess Respect, and claim Relation to him; and will be greatly disappointed hereafter in not being owned by him. They shall then come and cry **Lord, Lord.** This Compellation, **Lord,** is commonly given to Jesus Christ in the New-Testament, as signifying the special Relation which Christ stood in to his **Disciples,** rather than his universal Dominion. They shall then come and earnestly claim Relation, as it is represented of **Israel** of old, in the Day of their Distress and God's awful Judgments upon them, **Hosea 8:2. Israel** shall cry unto me, **My God, we know thee.** To **know** does not here intend speculative Knowledge, but knowing as one **knows his own,** has a peculiar Respect to, and owns and has an Interest in. These false Disciples shall not only claim Interest in Christ, but shall plead and bring Arguments to confirm their Claim; **Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name, and in thy Name have cast out Devils, and in thy Name have done many wonderful Works?** It is evidently the Language of those that are dreadfully disappointed. **Then** (says Christ) **I will profess unto them, I never knew you; Depart from me, ye that work Iniquity.** As if to say, "Though they profess a Relation to me, I will profess none to them; though they plead that they know me, and have an Interest in me, I will declare to them that I never owned them as any of mine; and will bid them depart from me as those that I will never own, nor have any Thing

to do with in such a Relation as they claim. Thus all the Hopes they had lived in of being hereafter received and owned by Christ, as in the Number of his Friends and Favourites, are dashed in Pieces. This is further illustrated by what follows in the Comparison of the **Wise Man who built his House on a Rock**; representing those professed Disciples who build their Hope of an Interest in him on a sure Foundation, whose House shall stand in the trying Day, and **the Foolish Man who built his House on the Sand**; representing those professed Disciples or Hearers of his Word, who build their Opinion and Hope of an Interest in him on a false Foundation, whose House in the great Time of Trial shall have a dreadful Fall, their vain Hope shall issue in dismal Disappointment and Confusion.

On the whole, it is manifest that all visible Christians or Saints, all Christ's professing Disciples or Hearers that profess him to be **their Lord**, according to the Scripture-Notion of professing Christ, are such profess a **saving Interest in him and Relation to him, and live in the Hope of being hereafter owned as those that are so interested and related**. By those that **hear Christ's Sayings**, in this Place, are not meant merely Auditors of the Word preached; for there are many such who make no Pretence to an Interest in Christ, and have no such Hope or Opinion built on any Foundation at all: but those who profess to hearken to, believe and yield Submission to the Word of Christ. This is confirmed by the Manner in which the Matter is expressed in **Luke 6. Whosoever comes to me, and hears my sayings, and does them, I will show you to whom he is like**: that is, Whosoever visibly comes to me, and is one of my professed Disciples, **and so forth**.

This Matter is confirmed by that parallel Representation that Christ gives us in **Luke 13:25-29** of his final Disposal of the two different Sorts of Persons that are **in the Kingdom** or Church of God; **namely** those who shall be allowed in his Church or Kingdom when it comes to its State of Glory, and those who, though they have visibly been in it, shall be **thrust out of it**. It is represented of the latter, that they shall then come and claim Relation and Interest, and cry, **Lord, Lord, open to us**; and Christ **shall answer, and say, I know you not whence you are**. As much as to say "Why do you claim Relation and Acquaintance with me? You are Strangers to me, I do not own you." **Then** (it is said) **They shall begin to say, We have eaten and drank in thy Presence, and thou hast taught in our Streets**. As much as to say, "This is a strange Thing, that thou dost not own us! We are exceedingly surprised, that thou shouldst account us as Strangers that have no Part in thee, when we have eaten and drank in thy Presence, **and so forth**." And when he shall finally insist upon it, that he does not own them and will have nothing to do with them as his, **then there shall be weeping and gnashing of Teeth**; then they shall be filled with dismal Disappointment, Confusion and Despair, when they shall see **Abraham, Isaac** and **Jacob** and all the Prophets in the Kingdom of God, with whom they expected to dwell forever there, and they themselves **thrust out**. By this it is evident, that those visible Members of the Kingdom of God, that hereafter shall be cast out of it, are such as look upon themselves now **interested** in Christ and the eternal Blessings of his Kingdom, and make that **Profession**.

The same is manifest by the Parable of the **ten Virgins**, Matthew 25. In the first Verse it is said, **The Kingdom of Heaven** [that is the Church of Christ] is **likened unto Ten Virgins**. The two Sorts of **Virgins** evidently represent the two Sorts of Members of the visible Church of Christ; the **Wise**, those who are true Christians; and the **Foolish**, those who are apparent, but not true Christians. The **foolish** Virgins were to all Appearance the **Children of the Bride-Chamber**; they were such as to Appearance had accepted of the Invitation to the Wedding, which represents the Invitations of the Gospel, wherein the Bridegroom and Bride **say, Come**; they herein had testified the same Respect to the Bridegroom and Bride, that the Wise had: the Parable naturally leads us to suppose, that they were to **Appearance** every Way of the same Society with the Wise, pretended to be the same Sort of Persons, in like Manner interested in the Bridegroom, and that they were received by the Wise under such a Notion; they made a Profession of the very same Kind of Honour and Regard to the Bridegroom in going forth to meet him with their Lamps, as his Friends to show him Respect, and had the same Hope of enjoying the Privileges and Entertainments of the Wedding. There was a difference with Respect to **Oil in their Vessels**, but there was no difference with Respect to their Lamps. One Thing intended by their **Lamps**, as I suppose is agreed by all, is their **Profession**. This is the same in both; and in both it is a Profession of **Grace**, as a **Lamp** (from its known End and Use) is a Manifestation or show of **Oil**. Another Thing signified by the Blaze of their Lamps seems to be the Light of **Hope**: Their Lamps signify in general the Appearance of Grace or Godliness, including both the Appearance of it to the View or Judgment of others, and

also to their own View, and the Judgment they entertain of themselves: Their Lamps shone, not only on the Eyes of others, but also in their own Eyes. This is confirmed, because on the hearing the Midnight-Cry, they find their **Lamps are gone out**; which seems most naturally to represent this to us, that however Hypocrites may maintain their Hopes while they live, and while their Judge is at a Distance, yet when they come to be alarmed by the Sound of the last Trumpet, their **Hopes** will immediately expire and vanish away, and very often fail them in the sensible Approaches of Death. **Where is the Hope of the Hypocrite, when God takes away his Soul?** But until the Midnight-Cry the **foolish Virgins** seem to entertain the same Hopes with the Wise; when they first went forth with the wise Virgins, their Lamps shone in their own Eyes and in the Eyes of others, in like Manner with the Lamps of the wise Virgins. —So that by this Parable it also appears, that all visible Members of the Christian Church or Kingdom of Heaven are those that profess to be **gracious** Persons, as looking on themselves, and seeming, or at least pretending to be such.

And that true Piety is what Persons ought to look at in themselves as the Qualification that is a proper Ground for them to proceed upon, in coming into the visible Church of Christ and taking the Privileges of its Members, I think, is evident also from the Parable of the **Marriage**, which the King made for his Son, **Matthew 22**. Particularly the 11th and 12th Verses, **And when the King came in to see the Guests, he saw there a Man which had not on a Wedding-Garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a Wedding-Garment? And he was Speechless.** —Mr. **Stoddard** says (**Appeal**, Page 4, 5) Here is a Representation of

the Day of **Judgment**; and such Persons as come for Salvation without a **Wedding-Garment** shall be rejected in that Day. So that here being nothing said about the **Lord's Supper**, all arguing from this Scripture falls to the Ground. Upon which I take Leave to observe, that the **King's coming in to see the Guests**, means Christ's visiting his professing Church at the Day of Judgment, I make no Doubt: But that the **Guests coming into the King's House** means Persons coming for Salvation at the Day of Judgment, I am not convinced. If it may properly be represented, that any Reprobates will come for Salvation at the Day of Judgment, they will not do so **before** the King appears; But Christ will appear **first**, and **then** they will come and cry to him for Salvation. Whereas, in this Parable, the Guests are represented as gathered together in the King's House **before** the King appears, and the King as coming in and finding them there; where they had entered while the Day of Grace lasted, while the Door was kept open, and Invitations given forth; and not like those who come for Salvation at the Day of **Judgment**, Luke 13:25, who came **after the Door is shut, and stand without, knocking at the Door**. I think, it is apparent beyond all Contradiction, that by the Guests coming into **the King's House** at the Invitation of the Servants, is intended Jews and Gentiles coming into the **Christian Church**, at the Preaching of Christ's Apostles and others, making Profession of Godliness and expecting to partake of the eternal Marriage-Supper. I showed before, that that which is called the **House of God** in the New Testament, is his **Church**. Here in this Parable the King first sends forth his Servants to **call them that were bidden** and they would not come; and they having repeatedly rejected the Invitation and evil entreated the

Servants, the King sent forth his Armies and burnt up their City; representing the **Jews** being first invited, and rejecting the Invitations of the Gospel, and persecuting Christ's Ministers, and so provoking God to give up **Jerusalem** and the Nation to Destruction. Then the King sends forth his Servants into the **high Ways**, to call in all Sorts; upon which many flocked into the **King's House**; hereby most plainly representing the Preaching the Gospel to the **Gentiles**, and their flocking into the **Christian Church**. This gathering of the **Gentiles** into the King's House, is BEFORE the Day of Judgment, and **the Man without the Wedding-Garment** among them. It fitly represents the Resorting that should be to the Christian Church, during the Day of Grace, through all Ages; but by no Means signifies Men's coming for Salvation **after** the Day of Grace is at an End, at Christ's appearing in the Clouds of Heaven. Let this Parable be compared with that parallel Place, **Luke** 14:16–24. The Company gathered to the Marriage in this Parable, plainly represents the same Thing with the Company of **Virgins** gathered to the Marriage in the other Parable, **Matthew** 25, **namely** the Company of visible Saints, or the Company belonging to the visible **Kingdom of Heaven**; and therefore both Parables are introduced alike with these Words, **The Kingdom of Heaven is like unto** etc. As to the Man's being **cast out** of the King's House when the **King comes in to see his Guests**, it is agreeable to other Representations made of false Christians being **thrust out of God's Kingdom** at the Day of Judgment; the **Servant's not abiding in the House for ever, though the Son abideth ever: God's taking away their Part out of the holy City, and blotting their Names out of the Book of Life**, etc.

Mr. **Stoddard** says, "This Person that had not a **Wedding-Garment**, was a **Reprobate**; but every one that partakes of the **Lord's Supper** without Grace is not a Reprobate." I answer, all that will be found in the King's House without Grace **when the King comes in to see the Guests**, are doubtless Reprobates.

If it be questioned, whether by the **Wedding-Garment** be meant true Piety, or whether hereby is not intended **moral Sincerity**, let the Scripture interpret itself; which elsewhere tells us plainly what the Wedding-Garment is at the Marriage of the Son of God: Revelation 19:7, 8. **The Marriage of the Lamb is come, and his Wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine Linen, clean and white; for the fine Linen is the Righteousness of Saints.** None, I suppose, will say, this Righteousness that is so pure, is the common Grace of lukewarm Professors, and those that go about to serve God and **Mammon**. The same Wedding-Garment we have Account of in Psalm 45:13, 14. **The King's Daughter is all glorious within, her Clothing is of wrought Gold: she shall be brought in unto the King in Raiment of Needle work.** But we need go nowhere else but to the Parable itself; that alone determines the Matter. The Wedding-Garment spoken of as that without which Professors will be excluded from among God's People at the Day of Judgment, is not **moral Sincerity**, or common Grace, but special saving Grace. If common Grace were the Wedding-Garment intended, not only would the King cast out those that he found **without** a Wedding-Garment, but also many **with** a Wedding-Garment: for all such as shall be found then with no better Garment than **moral Sincerity**, will be bound Hand and Foot, and cast into outer

Darkness; such a Wedding-Garment as this will not save them. So that true Piety, unfeigned Faith, or the Righteousness of Christ which is upon every one that believeth, is doubtless the Wedding-Garment intended. But if a Person has good and proper Ground to proceed on in **coming into the King's House**, that knows he is **without** this Wedding-Garment, why should the King upbraid him, saying, **How camest thou in hither, not having a Wedding-Garment?** And why should he be **Speechless**, when asked such a Question? Would he not have had a good Answer to make? **Namely** "Thou thyself hast given me Leave to come in hither, **without a Wedding-Garment.**" Or this, "Thy own Word is my Warrant; which invited such as had only common Grace or **moral Sincerity**, to come in."

7. If we consider what took Place, in **Fact**, in the Manner and Circumstances of the **Admission** of Members into the **primitive** Christian Church, and the **Profession** they made in order to their Admission, as we have these Things recorded in the **Acts of the Apostles**, it will further confirm the Point I have endeavoured to prove.

We have an Account from Time to Time, concerning these, of their first being awakened by the Preaching of the Apostles and other Ministers, and earnestly enquiring **what they should do to be saved**; and of their being directed to **repent** and **believe on the Lord Jesus**, as the Way to have their Sins blotted out, and to be saved; and then, upon their **professing** that they did believe, of their being baptized and admitted into the Christian Church. Now can any reasonably imagine, that these primitive Converts, when they made that Profession in order to their Admission, had any such **Distinction** in View as that which some

now make, of **two Sorts** of real Christianity, **two Sorts** of sincere Faith and Repentance, one with a **moral** and another with a **gracious** Sincerity? Or that the Apostles, who discipled them and baptized them, had instructed them in any such Distinction? The History informs us of their teaching them but **one** Faith and Repentance; **Believing in Christ that they might be saved,** and **Repentance for the Remission of Sins:** and it would be unreasonable, to suppose, that a Thought of any lower or other Kind entered into the Heads of these Converts, when immediately upon their receiving such Instructions they professed **Faith** and **Repentance;** or that those who admitted them understood them as meaning any lower or other Kind in what they professed.

Let us particularly consider what we are informed concerning those Multitudes, whose Admission we have an Account of in **Acts.** We are told concerning the **3000** first Converts, how that they were greatly awakened by the Preaching of the Apostles, **pricked in their Hearts,** made sensible of their Guilt and Misery; **and said to Peter, and the rest of the Apostles, Men and Brethren, what shall we do?** that is What shall we do to be **saved,** and that our **Sins may be remitted?** Upon which they directed them what they should do, namely **Repent, and be baptized, in the Name of the Lord Jesus, for the Remission of Sins.** They are here directed into the Way of Salvation, namely Faith and Repentance, with a proper Profession of these. **Then,** we are told, that **they which gladly received the Word, were baptized:** that is, They which appeared gladly to receive the Word, or manifested and professed a cordial and cheerful Compliance with the Calls of the Word, with the Directions which the Apostles had given them. The Manifestation

was doubtless by some Profession, and the Profession was of **that Repentance for the Remission of Sins, and that Faith in Christ**, which the Apostles had directed them to, in answer to their Enquiry, **What they should do to be saved**: I can see no Ground to suppose they thought of any lower or other Kind. And it is evident by what follows, that these now looked upon it that they had complied with these Directions, and so were at Peace with God: Their Business now is to rejoice and praise God from Day to Day; **They continued steadfastly in the Apostle's Doctrine and Fellowship—Continuing daily with one Accord in the Temple, and breaking Bread from House to House, they did eat their Meat with Gladness and Singleness of Heart, praising God.** The Account of them now is not as Persons under Awakenings, weary and heavy laden Sinners, under Sense of Guilt and Wrath, **pricked in their Hearts**, as before; but Persons whose Sorrow was turned into Joy, looking on themselves as now in a good Estate. And in the last Verse it is said, "The Lord added to the Church daily **such as should be saved**; in the original it is **The saved**, which was a common Appellation given to Christians, or to all Members of the visible Christian Church. It is as much as to say, **the Converted**, or **the Regenerate**. Being Converted is in Scripture called a being **Saved**, because it is so in Effect; They were **passed from Death to Life**, John 5:24. Titus 1:4. **According to his Mercy he SAVED us, by the washing of REGENERATION, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.** 2 Timothy 1:9. **Who hath SAVED us, and called us with an holy Calling.** Not that all who were added to the visible Church were indeed regenerated, but they were so in Profession and Repute, and therefore were so in Name. 1 Corinthians 1:18. **The**

preaching of the Cross is to them that perish, Foolishness; but unto us [that is us Christians] which are SAVED it is the Power of God. So those that from Time to Time were added to the primitive Church, were all called **The saved.** Before, while under Awakenings, they used to inquire of their Teachers, what they should do to be **saved;** and the Directions that used to be given them, were to **Repent and believe in Christ;** and before they were admitted into the Church, they professed that they did so: and thenceforward, having visibly complied with the Terms proposed, they were called THE SAVED; it being supposed, that they now had obtained what they enquired after when they asked what they should do to be **saved.** Accordingly we find that after that, from Time to Time, Christ's Ministers treated them no more as miserable perishing Sinners, but as true Converts; not setting before them their Sin and Misery to awaken them, and to convince them of the Necessity of a Saviour, exhorting them to fly from the Wrath to come, and seek Conversion to God; but exhorting them to **hold fast the Profession of their Faith, to continue in the Grace of God,** and persevere in Holiness; endeavouring by all Means to **confirm, and strengthen them** in Grace. Thus when a great Number believed and turned to the Lord at **Antioch, Barnabas** was sent to them; who when he came, and had seen the Grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with Purpose of Heart they should cleave to the Lord. Acts 11:23. See also **Acts** 13:43, 14:22, 15:32, 41, and 20:32. And when the Apostles heard of the Conversion of the Gentiles to the Christian Faith, visible by their Profession when they joined themselves to the Christian Church, they in Charity supposed and believed that God had given them

saving Repentance, and an Heart-purifying Faith. Acts 11:18. **When they heard these Things, they held their Peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also granted unto the Gentiles REPENTANCE unto LIFE.** Chapter 15:9. **And put no Difference between us and them, PURIFYING their HEARTS by FAITH.**

If any should here object, that when such Multitudes were converted from **Judaism** and **Heathenism**, and received into the Christian Church in so short a Season, it was impossible there should be **Time** for each one to say so much in his public Profession, as to be any credible Exhibition of true Godliness to the Church: I answer, This Objection will soon vanish, if we particularly consider how the Case was with those primitive Converts, and how they were dealt with by their Teachers. It was apparently the Manner of the first Preachers of the Gospel, when their Hearers were awakened and brought in good Earnest to enquire what they should do to be saved, then particularly to instruct them in the Way of Salvation, and explain to them what Qualifications must be in them, or what they must do in order to their being saved, agreeable to Christ's Direction. Mark 16:15-16. This we find was the Method they took with the **3000** in the second Chapter of **Acts**, verses 37-40. And it seems, they were particular and full in it: They said much more to them than the Words recorded. It is said verse 40. **With many other Words did Peter testify and exhort.** And this we find to be the Course **Paul** and **Silas** took with the **Jailer**, Chapter 16. Who also gave more large and full Instructions than are rehearsed in the History. And when they had thus instructed them, they doubtless saw to it, either by themselves or some others who assisted them, that their Instructions

were **understood** by them, before they proceeded to baptize them (for I suppose, none with whom I have to do in this Controversy, will maintain, from the Apostle's Example, that we ought not to insist on a good Degree of doctrinal Knowledge in the Way and Terms of Salvation, as requisite to the Admission of Members into the Church) And after they were satisfied that they well understood these Things, it took up no great Time to make a Profession of them, or to declare that they did or found in themselves those Things they had been told of as necessary to their Salvation. Be sure, after they had been well informed what saving Faith and Repentance were, it took up no more Time to profess **that** Faith and Repentance, than any other. In this Case not only the Converts Words, but the Words of the Preacher, which they consented to, and in Effect made their own, are to be taken into their Profession. For Persons that are known to be of an honest Character, and manifestly qualified with good doctrinal Knowledge of the Nature of true Godliness, in the more essential Things which belong to it, solemnly to profess they have or do those Things, is to make as credible a Profession of Godliness as I insist upon. And we may also well suppose, that more Words were uttered by the Professors, and with other Circumstances to render them credible, than are Recorded in that very brief summary History, which we have of the primitive Church in the **Acts of the Apostles**; and also we may yet suppose one Thing further, namely that in that extraordinary State of Things so particular a Profession was not requisite in order to the Church's Satisfaction, either of Doctrines **assented** to, or of the **Consent** and Disposition of the Heart, as may be expedient in a more ordinary State of Things; for various Reasons that might be given, would it not too much lengthen out this Discourse.

One Thing which makes it very evident, that the inspired Ministers of the primitive Christian Church looked upon **saving Faith** as the proper Matter of the **Profession** requisite in Order to Admission into the Church, is the Story of **Philip** and the **Eunuch** in **Acts 8**. For when the **Eunuch** desires to be baptized, **Philip** makes answer, verse 37. **If you believe with all your Heart, you may**. Which Words, certainly imply, that **believing with all his Heart** was requisite in Order to his coming to this Ordinance properly and in a due Manner. I cannot conceive what should move **Philip** to utter these Words, or what he should aim at in them, if he at the same Time supposed, that the **Eunuch** had no manner of Need to look at any such Qualification in himself, or at all to inquire whether he had such a Faith, or no, in Order to determine whether he might present himself as the Subject of **Baptism**; many that are without it, being as properly qualified for this, as they that have it.

It is said by some, that **Philip** intended nothing more by **believing with all his Heart**, than that he believed that Doctrine, That **Jesus Christ was the Son of God**, with a **moral Sincerity** of Persuasion. But here again I desire, the Scripture may be allowed to be its own Interpreter. The Scripture very much abounds with such Phrases as this, **with all the Heart**, or **with the whole Heart**, in speaking of religious Matters. And the manifest Intent of them is to signify a gracious **Simplicity and godly Sincerity**. Thus 1 Samuel 12:20. Turn not aside from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your Hearts. So verse 24. Only fear the Lord, and serve him in Truth, with all your Heart. 1 Kings 8:23. Who keepest Covenant and Mercy with thy Servants, that walk before thee with all their Heart. **Chapter 14:8**. My Servant

David, who kept my Commandments, and who followed me with all his Heart. **2 Kings** 10:31. But **Jehu** took no Heed to walk in the Law of the Lord God of **Israel** with all his Heart. **2 Chronicles** 22:9. **Jehoshaphat** sought the Lord with all his Heart. **Chapter** 31:20-21. **Hezekiah** wrought that which was good and right, and Truth before the Lord his God; and in every Work that he began in the Service of the House of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his Heart. **Psalms** 9:1. I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole Heart. **Psalms** 86:12. I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my Heart, and will glorify thy Name. **Psalms** 111:1. I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole Heart, in the Assembly of the Upright. and 119:2. Blessed are they that keep his Testimonies, and that seek him with the whole Heart. **verse** 10. With my whole Heart have I sought thee. **verse** 34. Give me Understanding, and I shall keep thy Law, yea, I shall observe it with my whole Heart. **verse** 69. The proud have forged a lie against me, but I will keep thy Precepts with my whole Heart. **Jeremiah** 24:7. And I will give them an Heart to know me—for they shall return unto me with their whole Heart. **Joel** 2:12, 13. Turn you even unto me with all your Heart,—and rend your Heart, and not your Garments. And we have the like Phrases in innumerable other Places. And I suppose that not so much as one Place can be produced, wherein there is the least Evidence or Appearance of their being used to signify any Thing but a **gracious Sincerity**. And indeed it must be a very improper Use of Language, to speak of those as performing Acts of Religion **with all their Hearts**, whose Heart the Scriptures do abundantly represent as under the reigning Power of Sin and Unbelief, and as those that do not give God their Hearts, but give them to

other Things; as those who go about to **serve two Masters**, and as those who indeed **draw near to God with their Lips**, but have at the same Time their Hearts **far from him**, and running more after other Things; and who have not a **single Eye**, nor **single Heart**. The Word **Believe**, in the New Testament answers to the Word **Trust** in the Old; and therefore the Phrase used by **Philip**, of **believing with all the Heart**, is parallel to that in Proverbs 3 "Trust in the Lord with all thine Heart." And **Believing with the Heart** is a Phrase used in the New-Testament to signify **saving Faith**. **Romans** 10:9, 10. If you shall believe in your Heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, you shall be saved; for with the Heart Men believe unto Righteousness. The same is signified by **obeying the Form of Doctrine from the Heart**, **Romans** 6:17, 18. But God be thanked, that you were the Servants of Sin, but you have obeyed from the Heart that Form of Doctrine which was delivered you; being then made free from Sin, you became the Servants of Righteousness. Here it is manifest, that **saving Faith** is intended by obeying the Form of Doctrine **from the Heart**. And the same is signified as if it had been said, **you have believed with the Heart** the Form of Doctrine. But **Philip** uses a yet stronger Expression, he does not only say, **if you believe with the Heart**, or from the Heart, **but with ALL your Heart**. And besides, for any to suppose, that those same Persons which the Scriptures represent in some Places as under the Power of an **evil Heart of Unbelief**; and as **double-minded** with Regard to their Faith (**James** 1:6, 7, 8) and as those who though they **believe for a While**, yet have their Hearts like a **Rock**, in which Faith has **no Root**, (Luke 8). And yet that this same Sort of Persons are in other Scripture, spoken of

as believing with all their Heart; I say, for any to suppose this, would be to make the Sound or Voice of God's Word not very harmonious and consonant to itself. And one Thing more I would observe on this Head, there is good Reason to suppose, that **Philip**, while he sat in the Chariot with the **Eunuch**, and (as we are told) **preached unto him Jesus**, had showed to him the Way of Salvation, had opened to him the Way of getting an Interest in Christ, or obtaining Salvation by him, namely **believing in him**, agreeable to Christ's own Direction, **Mark 16:15, 16**. And agreeable to what we find to be the Manner of the first Preachers of the Gospel: And therefore now when after this Discourse he puts it to the **Eunuch**, whether he **believed with all his Heart**; it is natural to suppose, that he meant whether he found his **Heart** acquiescing in the Gospel-Way of Salvation, or whether he sincerely exercised that **Belief in Christ** which he had been inculcating; and it would be natural for the **Eunuch** so to understand him.

Here if it be objected, that the Eunuch's Answer and the Profession he hereupon made (wherein he speaks nothing of his **Heart**, but barely says) **I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God**, shows that he understood no more by the Enquiry, than whether he gave his **Assent** to that **Doctrine**: To this I answer; we must take this Confession of the **Eunuch's** together with **Philip's** Words, which they were a Reply to, and expound the one by the other. Nor is there any Reason but to understand it in the same Sense in which we find the Words of the like Confession elsewhere in the New-Testament, and as the Words of such a Confession were wont to be used in those Days; as particularly the Words of **Peter's** Confession, Matthew 16:16. **And** Simon Peter

answered and said, Thou art Christ the Son of the living God: Which was a Profession of saving Faith, as appears by what Christ says upon it. And we read, 1 Corinthians 12:3. **No Man can say, that Jesus is the Lord but by the Holy Ghost.** Not but that a Man might make a Profession in these Words without the Holy Ghost, but he could not do it heartily, or **WITH ALL HIS HEART.** So 1 John 4:15. **Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.** That is, Whoever makes this Christian Confession (this Profession which all Christians were wont to make) cordially, or **with his whole Heart,** God dwells in him, and so forth. But it was **thus** that the **Eunuch** was put upon making this Confession.

8. It is apparent by the **Epistles** of the Apostles to the primitive **Christian Churches,** their **Manner of addressing and treating** them throughout all those Epistles, and what they say **to** them and **of** them, that all those Churches were **constituted** of Members **so qualified** as has been represented, having such a **Visibility of Godliness** as has been insisted on; those who were reputed to be **real Saints,** were taken into the Church under a **Notion** of their being truly pious Persons, made that **Profession,** and had this **Hope** of themselves; and no **natural or graceless** Men were admitted designedly, but **unawares,** and beside the Aim of the primitive Churches and Ministers, and was done **unawares;** and that such as remained in good standing, and free from an offensive Behaviour, continued to have the Reputation and Esteem of real Saints, with the Apostles, and one with another.

There were Numbers indeed in these Churches, who after their Admission fell into an offensive Behaviour; some of which the Apostles in their Epistles speak doubtfully of; others that had be-

haved themselves very scandalously, they speak of in Language that seems to suppose them to be wicked Men. The Apostle **Paul**, in his Epistles to the **Corinthians**, oftentimes speaks of some among them that had embraced heretical Opinions, and had behaved themselves in a very disorderly and schismatical Manner, whom he represents as exposed to Censure, and to whom he threatens Excommunication; and upon Occasion of so many Offences of this Kind appearing among them that for a while had been thought well of, he puts them all upon **examining** themselves, whether they were indeed **in the Faith**, and whether **Christ** was truly **in them**, as they and others had supposed, 2 Corinthians 13. And the same Apostle speaks of great Numbers among the **Galatians**, who had made a high Profession, and were such as he had thought well of when they were first admitted into the Church, but since had given him Cause to **doubt** of their State, by giving Heed to Seducers that denied the great Gospel-Doctrine of **Justification by Faith alone**: Yet notwithstanding, the Apostle speaks of them in such Language as shows Surprise and Disappointment, and implies that he had looked upon them as true Christians, and hoped that his Labours among them had had a saving Effect upon them. Galatians 1:6. **I marvel, that you are so soon removed from him that called you into the Grace of Christ, unto another Gospel.** Chapter 4:11. **I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you Labour in vain.** and verse 20. **I desire to be present with you now, and change my Voice; for I stand in Doubt of you.** As much as to say, I have heretofore addressed you with the Voice of Love and Charity, as supposing you the dear Children of God; but now I begin to think of speaking to you in other Language. In the same Chapter,

to show them what little Reason he had had to expect that they would come to this, he puts them in Mind of the **great Profession** they had made, and the extraordinary Appearances there had formerly been in them of fervent Piety. verse 15. **Where is the Blessedness you spake of? For I bear you Record, that if it had been possible, you would have plucked out your own Eyes, and have given them unto me.** The Apostle **James**, in his Epistle, speaks of scandalous Persons among the **twelve Tribes that were scattered abroad**; some that were Men of **unbridled Tongues**; some that seem to have been a Kind of **Antinomians** in their Principles, and of a very bitter and violent Spirit, that reproached, condemned, and **cursed** their Brethren, and raised **Wars** and **Fightings** among professing Christians, and were also very unclean in their Practice, **Adulterers** and **Adulteresses**, Chapter 4:4. And in the fifth Chapter of his Epistle, he seems to speak to the unbelieving **Jews**, who persecuted the Christians, verse 6. And the Apostles are also often speaking of some that had once been admitted into the Church, **crept in unawares**, who had apostatized from Christianity, and finally proved notoriously wicked Men. But otherwise, and as to such Members of the visible Church as continued in the same good Standing and Visibility of Christianity, wherein they were admitted, it is evident by the Epistles of the Apostles, they were all in the Eye of a Christian Judgment **truly pious or gracious** Persons. And here I desire the following Things may be particularly observed.

The Apostles continually in their Epistles speak **to** them and **of** them as supposing and judging them to be gracious persons. Thus the Apostle **Paul** in his Epistle to the Church of the Romans,

Chapter 1, 7, speaks of the members of that Church as **beloved of God**. In Chapter 6, 17, 18, etcetera, he thanks God, that they had obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which had been delivered them, and were made free from sin, and become the servants of righteousness, **etcetera**. The Apostle in giving thanks to God for this, must not only have a kind of **negative charity** for them, as not knowing but that they were gracious persons, and so **charitably hoping** (as we say) that it was so; but he seems to have formed a **positive judgment** that they were such: his thanksgiving must at least be founded on rational probability; since it would be but mocking of God, to give Him **thanks** for bestowing a mercy which at the same time he did not see reason positively to believe was bestowed. In Chapter 7, 4, 5, 6, the Apostle speaks of them as those that once **were in the flesh**, and **were under the law**, but now **delivered from the law, and dead to it**. In Chapter 8, 15 and following verses, he tells them, **they had received the Spirit of adoption**, and speaks of them as **having the witness of the Spirit that they were the children of God, heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ**. And the whole of his discourse to the end of the chapter implies, that he esteemed them truly gracious persons. In Chapter 9, 23, 24, he speaks of the **Christian Romans**, together with all other Christians, both **Jews and Gentiles**, as **vessels of mercy**. In Chapter 14, 6, 7, 8, speaking of the difference, that then was among professing Christians, in point of regard to ceremonial institutions of the law, he speaks of both parties as acting from a gracious principle, and as those that lived to the Lord, and should die unto the Lord. He that regards the day, regards it unto the Lord, **etcetera**. For none of us lives to himself, and no man [**that is, none of us**] dies to

himself; for whether we live, we live unto the Lord, or whether we die, we die unto the Lord; whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lord's. In Chapter 15, 14, he says, 'I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye are full of goodness.' His being thus **persuaded** implies a positive judgment of charity. And the same Apostle in his first Epistle to the Corinthians directs it to the Church at **Corinth**, that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call on the name of the Lord Jesus; that is, to all visible Christians through the world, or all the members of Christ's visible Church everywhere. And continuing his speech of these, Chapter 1, 8, he speaks of them as those that God would confirm to the end, that they may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ; plainly speaking of them all as persons, in Christian esteem, savingly converted. In the next verse, he speaks of the **faithfulness of God** as engaged thus to preserve them to salvation, **having called them to the fellowship of His Son**. And in the 30th verse he speaks of them as having a saving interest in Christ; 'Of Him are ye in Christ Jesus; who of God is made unto us, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption.' In Chapter 3, 21, 22, 23, he says to the members of the Church of **Corinth**, 'All things are yours, whether **Paul**, or **Apollos**, or **Cephas**, or the world, or life, or death, or things present or things to come; all are yours, and ye are Christ's.' In Chapter 4, 15, he tells them, **he had begotten them through the Gospel**. In Chapter 6, 1, 2, 3, he speaks of them as those who shall judge the world, and shall judge angels. And in verse 11, he says to them, 'Ye are washed, ye are sanctified, ye are justified, in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of God.' And in Chapter 15, 49 to the end, he speaks of them as having an interest,

with him and other Christians, in the happiness and glory of the **resurrection of the just**. And in his second Epistle, Chapter 1, 7, he says to them, 'Our hope of you is steadfast; knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.' This steadfast hope implies a positive judgment. We must here understand the Apostle to speak of such members of the Church of **Corinth**, as had not visibly backslidden, as they whom he elsewhere speaks doubtfully of. Again, in the 14th and 15th verses, he speaks of a **confidence** which he had, that they **should be his rejoicing in the day of the Lord Jesus**. In all reason we must conclude, there was a visibility of grace, carrying with it an apparent probability in the eyes of the Apostle, which was the ground of this his **confidence**. Such an apparent probability, and his confidence as built upon it, are both expressed in Chapter 3, 3, 4: **Ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministered by us; written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in the fleshly tables of the heart; and such trust have we through Christ to God-ward**. And in verse 18, the Apostle speaks of them, with himself and other Christians, as **all with open face beholding, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, and being changed into the same image from glory to glory**. And in the Epistle to the Churches of Galatia, **Chapter 4, 26**, the Apostle speaks of visible Christians as visibly belonging to Heaven, the **Jerusalem which is above**. And verse 28, 29, represents them to be the **children of the promise, as Isaac was; and born after the Spirit**. In the 6th verse of the same chapter he says to the Christian **Galatians, 'Because ye are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, Abba,**

Father.' And in Chapter 6, 1, he speaks of those of them that had not fallen into scandal, as **spiritual persons**. In his Epistle to that great Church of Ephesus, at the beginning, he **blesses God** on behalf of the members of that Church, as being together with himself and all **the faithful in Christ Jesus**, chosen in Him before the foundation of the world, to be holy and without blame before Him in love, being predestinated to the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, wherein God had made them accepted in the Beloved; in Whom they had redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins. In Chapter 1, 13, 14, he thus writes to them: 'In Whom ye also trusted—in Whom after ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession.' And in Chapter 2, at the beginning: 'You has He quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins.' With much more, showing that they were, in a charitable esteem, regenerated persons and heirs of salvation. So in the Epistle to the members of the Church of Philippi, the Apostle saluting them in the beginning of it, tells them that he thanks God upon every remembrance of them, for their fellowship in the Gospel; being CONFIDENT of this very thing, that He which had begun a good work in them, would perform it until the day of Christ: even (**says he**) as it is meet for me to think this of you all. If it was meet for him to think this of them, and to be confident of it, he had at least some appearing rational probability to found his judgment and confidence upon; for surely it is not **meet** for reasonable creatures to **think** at random, and be **confident** without reason. In verse 25, 26, he speaks of his confidence that he should come to them for their furtherance and

joy of faith, that their rejoicing might be more abundant in Christ Jesus. Which words certainly suppose that they were persons who had already received Christ and comfort in Him; had already obtained faith and joy in Christ, and only needed to have it increased. In the Epistle to the members of the Church of **Colosse**, the Apostle saluting them in the beginning of the Epistle, gives thanks for their faith in Christ Jesus, and love to all saints, and the hope laid up for them in Heaven; and speaks of the Gospel's bringing forth fruit in them, since the day they knew the grace of God in truth; that is, since the day of their saving conversion. In Chapter 1, 8, he speaks of "their love in the Spirit." Verse 12, 13, 14, he speaks of them as made meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light; **as** being delivered from the power of darkness, and translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son; **as** having redemption through Christ's blood, and the forgiveness of sins. In Chapter 3, at the beginning, he speaks of them as risen with Christ; **as** being dead [that is, to the law, to sin, and the world] **as having** their life hid with Christ in God; and being such as, when Christ their life should appear, should appear with Him in glory. In verse 7, he speaks of them as having once walked and lived in lusts, but having now put off the old man with his deeds, and put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him. In the **first** Epistle to the members of the Church of **Thessalonica**, in words annexed to his salutation, Chapter 1, he declares what kind of visibility there was of their **election of God**, in the appearance there had been of true and saving conversion, and their consequent holy life, **verse** 3-7. And in the beginning of the **second** Epistle he speaks of their **faith and love greatly increasing**; and in **verse** 7, expresses his **confidence**

of meeting them in eternal **rest**, when **the Lord Jesus Christ should be revealed from Heaven with His mighty angels**. And in Chapter 2, 13, he **gives thanks to God, that from the beginning He had chosen them to salvation**. In the Epistle to the Christian **Hebrews**, though the Apostle speaks of some that once belonged to their churches, but had apostatized and proved themselves hypocrites; yet concerning the rest that remained in good standing, he says, Chapter 6, 9: **I am persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation**. (Where we may again note, his being thus **persuaded** evidently implies a positive judgment.) And in Chapter 12, 22, **etcetera**, he speaks of them as visibly belonging to the glorious society of **Heaven**. And in Chapter 13, 5, 6, he speaks of them as those who may **boldly say, The Lord is my helper**. The Apostle **James**, writing to the Christians of **the twelve tribes which were scattered abroad**, speaks of them as regenerated persons (meaning, as I observed before, those which were in good standing), Chapter 1, 18: **Of His own will begot He us by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of His creatures**. The Apostle **Peter** writing to the **Jewish** Christians, scattered throughout **Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia** (large countries, and therefore they must in the whole be supposed to be a great multitude of people) to all these the Apostle in the inscription or direction of his first Epistle, gives the title of **Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ**. And in the verse next following, speaks of them as regenerated or begotten again to a lively hope, to an inheritance incorruptible, etcetera. And as kept

by the power of God through faith unto salvation. And says to them in verse 8, 9: 'Whom (**namely** Christ) having not seen, ye love; in Whom though now ye see Him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory; receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.' And in verse 18, to the end, the Apostle speaks of them as redeemed from their vain conversation, by the precious blood of Christ, **and** as having purified their souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, being born again of incorruptible seed, **etcetera**. And in the former part of Chapter 2, he speaks of them as living stones, coming to Christ, and on Him built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ, **and as** those that believe, to whom Christ is precious, **as** a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, called out of darkness into marvelous light. The Church at **Babylon** occasionally mentioned in Chapter 5, 13, is said to be **elected together with them**. And in his second Epistle (which appears by Chapter 3, 1, to be written to the same persons) the inscription is, **To them which have obtained like precious faith with us**, that is, with the Apostles and servants of Christ. And in the third chapter, he tells them, both his Epistles were designed to **stir up their PURE minds**. In the first Epistle of **John**, written (for ought appears) to professing Christians in general, Chapter 2, 12, **etcetera**, the Apostle tells them, he writes to them because their sins were forgiven, because they had known Him that was from the beginning, because they had overcome the wicked one, **etcetera**. In verse 20, 21, he tells them, they have an unction from the Holy One, and know all things; **and that** he did not write to them because they had **not** known the truth, but because they **had** known

it, **etcetera**. And in verse 27, he says, 'The anointing which ye have received of Him, abides in you, and ye need not that any man should teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it has taught you, ye shall abide in Him.' And in the beginning of the third chapter, he addresses them as those who were the sons of God, who when He should appear should be like Him, because they should see Him as He is. In Chapter 4, 4, he says, 'Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome **etcetera**.' The Apostle **Jude**, in his general Epistle, speaks much of apostates and their wickedness; but to other professing Christians that had not fallen away, he says verse 20, 21: 'But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, unto eternal life': plainly supposing, that they had professed faith with love to God our Saviour, and were by the Apostle considered as His friends and lovers. Many other passages to the like purpose might be observed in the Epistles, but these may suffice.

Now how unaccountable would these Things be, if the Case was, that the Members of the primitive Christian Churches were not admitted into them under any such Notion as their being really godly Persons and Heirs of eternal Life, nor with any Respect to such a Character appearing on them; and that they themselves joined to these Churches without any such Pretence, as having no such Opinion of themselves!

But it is particularly evident that they had such an Opinion of themselves, as well as the Apostles of them, by many Things the Apostles say in their Epistles. Thus, in **Romans** 8 verses 15, 16, the Apostle speaks of them as **having received the Spirit of**

Adoption, the Spirit of God bearing Witness with their Spirits, that they were the Children of God. And Chapter 5 verse 2: **Of their rejoicing in Hope of the Glory of God.** In 1 Corinthians 1 verse 7, He speaks of them as **waiting for the coming of the Lord Jesus.** In Chapter 15 verse 17, the Apostle says to the Members of the Church of **Corinth, If Christ be not raised, your Faith is vain, ye are yet in your Sins:** Plainly supposing, that they hoped their Sins were forgiven. In **Philippians** 1 verses 25, 26, The Apostle speaks of his coming to **Philippi to increase their Joy of Faith, and that their rejoicing in Christ might be more abundant:** Implying (as was observed before) that they had received Comfort already, in some Degree as supposing themselves to have a saving Interest in Christ. In 1 Thessalonians 1 verse 10, He speaks of the Members of the Church of **Thessalonica as waiting for Christ from Heaven,** as one **who had delivered them from the Wrath to come.** In **Hebrews** 6 verses 9, 19, He speaks of the Christian **Hebrews** as having that **Hope which was an Anchor to their Souls.** The Apostle **Peter**, First Epistle 1 verses 3, 6, 8, 9, speaks of the visible Christians he wrote to, as being **begotten to a living Hope of an Inheritance incorruptible,** etcetera, **Wherein they greatly rejoiced,** etcetera. And even the Members of the Church of **Laodicea,** the very worst of all the seven Churches of **Asia,** yet looked upon themselves as truly gracious Persons, and made that Profession; They **said, they were rich, and increased in Goods, and know not that they were wretched and miserable,** etcetera. Revelation 3 verse 17.

It is also evident, that the Members of these primitive Churches and this Judgment one of another, and of the Members of the visible Church of Christ in general. In 1 **Thessalonians** 4 verse 13 etcetera, the Apostle exhorts the Christian **Thessalonians**, in Mourning for their deceased Friends who were visible Christians, **not to sorrow** as the hopeless **Heathen** were wont to do for their departed Friends; and that upon this Consideration, that they had Reason to expect to meet them again in glorious Circumstances at the Day of Judgment, never to part more. The Ground of **Comfort** concerning their dead Friends, which the Apostle here speaks of, is evidently something **more** than such an **Hope** as it may be supposed we ought to have of all that profess Christian **Doctrines** and are not **Scandalous** in Life, whom we must forbear to censure, because we don't know but they are true Saints. The Members of the Church of **Sardis**, next to **Laodicea**, the worst of the seven Churches of **Asia**, yet **had a Name that they lived**; though Christ, who speaks to these seven Churches from Heaven in the Character of the Searcher of Hearts, (see **Revelation 2 verse 23**) explicitly tells them, that **they were dead**; perhaps all in a dead Frame, and the most in a dead State.

These Things evidently show, how all the Christian Churches through the World were **constituted** in those Days; and what Sort of **Holiness** or **Sainthood** it was, that all visible Christians in good Standing had a **Visibility** and **Profession** of, in that Apostolic Age; and also what Sort of Visibility of this they had, **namely** not only that which gave them Right to a Kind of **Negative Charity**, or freedom from Censure, but that which might justly induce a **positive Judgment** in their Favour. The

Churches that these Epistles were written to, were all the principal Churches in the World; some of them very large, as the Churches of **Corinth** and **Ephesus**; some of the Epistles were directed to all the Churches through large Countries where the Gospel had had great Success, as the Epistle to the **Galatians**. The Epistle to the **Hebrews** was written to all the **Jewish** Christians in the Land of **Canaan**, in Distinction from the **Jews** that lived in other Countries, who were called **Hellenists** or **Grecians**, because they generally spoke the **Greek** Tongue. The Epistles of **Peter** were written to all the Christian **Jews** through many Countries, **Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia** and **Bithynia**; where were great Numbers of **Jews** beyond any other Gentile Countries. The Epistle of **James** was directed to all Christian **Jews**, scattered abroad through the whole World. The Epistles of **John** and **Jude**, for ought appears in those Epistles, were directed to all visible Christians through the whole World. And the Apostle **Paul** directs the first Epistle to the **Corinthians**, not only to the Members of that Church, but to all professing Christians through the Face of the Earth. 1 **Corinthians** 1 verse 2 and **Chapter** 14 verse 33. Speaking of the Churches in general, he calls them **all Churches of the Saints**. And by what Christ says to the Churches of **Sardis** and **Laodicea** in the **Apocalypse**, of whom more Evil is said than of any Christian Churches spoken of in the New Testament, It appears that even the Members of those Churches looked on themselves as in a State of Salvation, and had such a Name with others.

Here possibly some may object, and say, It will not follow from the Apostles speaking to and of the Members of the primitive Church after the Manner which has been observed, as though they supposed them to be **gracious** Persons, that therefore a

Profession and **Appearance** of this was looked upon in those Days as a requisite **Qualification** for Admission into the visible Church; because another Reason may be given for it, **namely** Such was the **extraordinary** State of Things at that Day, that it so came to pass, that the **greater Part** of those converted from Heathenism and Judaism to Christianity, were **hopefully gracious Persons**, by Reason of its being a Day of such large Communications of divine Grace, and such great and unavoidable Sufferings of Professors, **etcetera**. And the Apostles knowing those Facts, might properly speak to and of the Churches as if they were Societies of truly gracious Persons, because there was just Ground, on such Accounts, to **think** the greater Part of them to be so; although no Profession or Visibility of this was requisite in their Members by the **Constitution** of those Churches, and the Door of Admission was as open for **others** as for such.

But it will appear, this cannot be a Satisfactory nor true Account of the Matter, if we consider the following Things.

(1.) The Apostles in the very **Superscription** or Direction of their Letters to these Churches, and in their **Salutations** at the Beginning of their Epistles, Speak of them as gracious Persons. For Instance, The Apostle **Peter** in the Direction of his first Letter to all professing **Jewish** Christians through many Countries, says thus, **To the strangers scattered through Pontus etcetera, Elect, according to the Foreknowledge of God the Father, through Sanctification of the Spirit unto Obedience, and sprinkling of the Blood of Jesus Christ**. And in directing his second Epistle to the same Persons, he says thus, Simon Peter a **Servant and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious Faith with us**, etcetera. And the

Apostle **Paul** directs his Epistle to the **Romans** thus, **To them that be at Rome, beloved of God.** So he directs his first Epistle to the **Corinthians** thus, **Unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are Sanctified in Christ Jesus.** In what Sense he means **Sanctified**, his following Words show, **verses 4, 7, 8, 9.** The same was before observed of Words **annexed** to the Apostle's Salutations in the Beginning of several of the Epistles. This shows, that the Apostles extend this **Character** as far as they do the **Epistles** themselves. Which surely would be very improper, and not agreeable to Truth, if the Apostles at the same Time knew very well that such a Character did not belong to Members of Churches, as such, and that they were not received into those Churches with any Regard to such Character, or upon the Account of any Right they had to be esteemed such Manner of Persons. In the Superscription of Letters to Societies of Men, we are wont to give them that **Title** or **Denomination** which properly belongs to them as Members of such a Body. Thus, if one should write to the **Royal Society** in **London**, or the **Royal Academy of Sciences** at **Paris**, it would be proper and natural to give them the Title of **Learned**; for whether every one of the Members truly deserve the Epithet, or not, yet the Title is agreeable to their **Profession**, and what is known to be aimed at and is professedly insisted on in the Admission of Members. But if one should write to the **House of Commons**, or to the **East-India-Company**, and in his Superscription give them the Title of **Learned**, this would be very improper and ill judged; because that Character don't belong to their Profession **as** Members of that Body, and **Learning** is not a Qualification looked at or insisted on in their Admission of Members; Nor would it excuse the

Impropriety, though the Writer might from his special Acquaintance know it to be Fact, that the greater Part of them were Men of Learning. If one Man should once happen thus to inscribe a Letter to them, it would be something strange; but more strange, if he should do it from Time to Time, or if it should appear by various Instances to be a Custom so to direct Letters to such Societies; as it seems to be the Manner of the Apostles, in their Epistles to Christian Churches, to address them under Titles which imply a Profession and Visibility of **true Holiness**.

(2.) The Apostle **John** in his general Epistle does very plainly manifest, that all whom he wrote to were **supposed** to have true Grace, in as much as he declares this the Qualification he has Respect to in writing to them, and lets them know he writes to them for that Reason, because they are supposed to be Persons of the Character of such as **have known God, over come the wicked One, and have had their Sins forgiven them**. 1 John 2 verses 12, 13, 14, 21.

(3.) The Apostles, when speaking of such as they write to, **namely** visible Christians, as a **Society**, and representing what belongs to such a Kind or Sort of Society as the visible Church is, they speak of it as visibly (that is in Profession and Reputation) a **Society** of gracious Persons. So the Apostle **Peter** speaks of them as a spiritual **House**, an holy and royal **Priesthood**, an holy **Nation**, a peculiar **People**, a chosen or elect **Generation**, called out of Darkness into marvellous Light. 1 **Peter** 2. The Apostle **Paul** also speaks of them as the **Family** of God. **Ephesians** 2 verse 19. And in the next Chapter he explains himself to mean that

Family a Part of which is **in Heaven**, that is They were by Profession and in Visibility a Part of that heavenly and divine Family.

(4.) The Apostle **Paul** speaks expressly, and from Time to Time, of the Members of the Churches he wrote to, as **all** of them in Esteem and Visibility truly gracious Persons. **Philippians** 1 verse 6. Being confident of this very Thing, that he which has begun a good Work in you will perform it until the Day of the Lord Jesus Christ: Even as it is meet for me to think this of YOU ALL (that is, all singly taken, not collectively, according to the Distinction before observed). So **Galatians** 4 verse 26. "**Jerusalem** which is above, which is the Mother of us ALL." **Romans** 6. AS MANY OF US as have been baptized into Christ, have been baptized into his Death. Here he speaks of **all** that have been baptized; and in the Continuation of the Discourse, explaining what is here said, he speaks of their being dead to Sin; no longer under the Law, but under Grace; having obeyed the Form of Doctrine from the Heart, being made free from Sin and become the Servants of Righteousness, **etcetera**. **Romans** 14 verses 7, 8. NONE OF US liveth to himself, and NO MAN "dieth to himself" (taken together with the Context). 2 **Corinthians** 3 verse 18. "We ALL with open Face beholding as in a Glass, **etcetera**." and **Galatians** 3 "Ye are ALL the Children of God by Faith."

5. It is evident, that even in those Churches where the greater Part of the Members were not true Saints, as in those degenerate Churches of **Sardis** and **Laodicea**, which we may suppose were become very lax in their Admissions and Discipline; yet **they looked upon themselves** as truly gracious Persons, and had with others the **Reputation** of such.

(6.) If we should suppose, that by Reason of the extraordinary State of Things in that Day, the Apostles had Reason to think the bigger Part of the Members of Churches to be true Christians, yet unless Profession and Appearance of true Christianity was their proper Qualification and the Ground of their Admission, and unless it was supposed that all of them esteemed themselves true Christians, it is altogether unaccountable that the Apostles in their Epistles to them never make any express particular **Distinction** between those different Sorts of Members. If the Churches were made up of Persons who the Apostles knew looked on themselves in so exceeding different a State, some the Children of God, and others the Children of the Devil, some the high Favourites of Heaven and Heirs of eternal Glory, others the Children of Wrath, being under Condemnation to eternal Death, and every Moment in Danger of dropping into Hell: I say, if this was the Case, why do the Apostles make no **Distinction** in what they say to them or of them, in their Manner of addressing them, in the Things they set before them, and in the Counsels, Reproofs and Warnings they gave them? Why do the Apostles in their Epistles never apply themselves or direct their Speech to the **unconverted** Members of the Churches, in particular, in a Manner tending to awaken them and make them sensible of the miserable Condition they were in, and press them to seek the converting Grace of God? 'Tis to be considered, that the Apostle **Paul** was very particularly acquainted with the Circumstances of most of those Churches he wrote to; for he had been among them, was their spiritual Father, had been the Instrument of gathering and founding those Churches, and they had received all their Instructions and Directions relating to Christianity and their Soul-Concerns from

him; nor can it be questioned but that many of them had opened the Case of their Souls to him. And if he was sensible, that there was a Number among them that made no Pretensions to being in a regenerate State, and that he and others had no Reason to judge them to be in such a State, he knew that the Sin of such who lived in the Rejection of a Saviour, even in the very House of God, in the midst of Gospel-light, and in Violation of the most sacred Vows, was peculiarly aggravated, and their Guilt and State peculiarly dreadful. Why should he therefore never particularly and distinctly point his Addresses to such, applying himself to them in much Compassion to their Souls, and putting them in mind of their awful Circumstances? But instead of this, continually lumping all together, and indifferently addressing the whole Body, as if they were all in happy Circumstances, expressing his Charity for them all, and congratulating them all in their glorious and eternal Privileges; and instead of speaking to them in such a Manner as should have a Tendency to alarm them with a Sense of Danger, on the contrary, calling on all without Distinction, from Time to Time, to rejoice? Philippians 3:1. **Finally, my Brethren, rejoice in the Lord.** So 2 Corinthians 13:11. **Finally, Brethren, be of good Comfort.** Philippians 4:4. **Rejoice in the Lord always, and again I say, Rejoice.** The Matter is insisted upon as though Rejoicing were a Duty especially proper for them, and what they had the highest Reason for. The Apostle not only did not preach Terror to those whom he wrote to, but is careful to guard them against Fears of God's Wrath; as in 1 **Thessalonians** 5 at the Beginning, when the Apostle there observes how that Christ will come on ungodly Men **as a Thief in the Night, and when they shall say Peace and Safety, then sudden Destruction shall**

come upon them, as Travail on a Woman with Child, and they shall not escape; he immediately uses Caution, that the Members of the Church of **Thessalonica** should not take this to themselves, and be terrified, as though they were in Danger; and says in the next Words, **But ye, Brethren, are not in Darkness, that that Day should overtake you as a Thief; ye are ALL the Children of Light, and the Children of the Day.** And says in the 9th, 10th, and 11th Verses, **For God hath not appointed us to Wrath, but to obtain Salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ; who died for us that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. Wherefore Comfort yourselves together, and edify one another; even as also ye do.** And verse 16 he says, **Rejoyce evermore.** How diverse is this Way of treating Churches, from the Method in which faithful Ministers are wont to deal with their Congregations, wherein are many that make no Pretence to true Piety, and from the Way in which Mr. **Stoddard** was wont to deal with his Congregation! And how would he have undoubtedly judged such a Way of treating them the most direct Course in the World eternally to undo them? And shall we determine that the Apostle **Paul** was one of those **Prophets** who **daubed with untempered Mortar, and sewed Pillows under all Arm-Holes, and healed the Hurt** of immortal Souls **slightly, crying Peace, 'Peace, when there was no Peace.** —These Things make it most evident, that the primitive Churches were not constituted as those modern Churches where Persons knowing and owning themselves **unregenerate**, are admitted, on Principle.

If it be here objected, that the Apostle sometimes exhorts those that he writes to, to **put off the Old-Man**, and **put on the New-Man**, and to **be renewed in the Spirit of their Minds**, etcetera as exhorting them to seek Conversion. I answer, that the meaning is manifestly but this, That they should mortify the **Remains** of Corruption or the Old Man, and turn more and more from Sin to God. Thus he exhorts the **Ephesians** to be **renewed**, etcetera **Ephesians** 4:22, 23. whom yet he had before in the same Epistle abundantly represented as savingly renewed already; as has been before observed. And the like might be shown of other Instances.

(7.) It is a clear Evidence, not only that it happened the greater Part of the Members of the primitive Churches were to Appearance true Christians; but that they were taken in **under that Notion**, and because there appeared in them Grounds of such an **Estimation** of them; and when any happened to be admitted that were otherwise, it was **beside their Aim**; In as much as when others were admitted, they are represented as **brought** or **crept in unawares**. Thus the Matter is represented by the Apostles. Jude verse 4. **There are certain Men crept in unawares,—ungodly Men, turning the Grace of God into Lasciviousness.** Galatians 2:4. **False Brethren, unawares brought in.** If it be said, these here spoken of were openly scandalous Persons and Heretics: I answer, they were not openly scandalous when they were first brought in; nor is there any Reason to think they were Heretics when admitted, though afterwards they turned Apostates. Mr. **Stoddard** says, it don't follow that **all** Hypocrites crept in unawares because **some** did. (Appeal, Page 17.) To which I would humbly say, it must be certainly true with

Respect to all Hypocrites who were admitted, either that the Church which admitted them was **aware** they were such, or else was not. If there were some of whom the Church was **aware**, that they were Hypocrites, at the Time when they were taken in, then the Church in admitting them did not follow the **Rule** that Mr. **Stoddard** often declares himself to suppose ought to be followed in admitting Members, **namely** to admit none but what **in a Judgment of rational Charity are true Christians.** (Appeal Page 2, 3, 10, 28, 33, 67, 73, 93, 94,) But that not only Heretics and designing Dissemblers **crept in unawares**, but that all **false Brethren**, all Church-Members not truly gracious, did so, appears by such being represented as **Bastards** in a Family, who are false Children and false Heirs, brought into it **unawares**, and imposed upon the Disposers of those Privileges **by Stealth.** Hebrews 12:8. **If, ye are without Chastisement, whereof all are Partakers, then are ye Bastards, and not Sons.**

Thus it is abundantly manifest, from the Apostolical Writings, how the visible Church of Christ through the whole World was at first constituted and ordered, under the Direction of the Apostles themselves, who Regulated it according to the Infallible Guidance of the Spirit of their great Lord and Master. And doubtless, as the Christian Church was constituted **then**, so it ought to be constituted **now.** What better **Rule** have we for our ecclesiastical Regulations in other Respects, than what was done in the **primitive** Churches, under the **Apostles** own Direction; as particularly the standing Officers of the Church, Presbyters and Deacons, the Method of Introducing Ministers in their Ordination, **etcetera?** In this Matter that I have insisted on, I think the Scripture is abundantly more full, than in those other Things.

9. Another Evidence, that such as are taken into the Church, ought to be in the Eye of a Christian Judgment truly **gracious** or **pious** Persons, is his, that the Scripture represents the **visible Church** of Christ, as a Society having its several Members united by the Bond of **christian brotherly Love**.

Besides that general Benevolence or Charity which the Saints have to Mankind, and which they exercise towards both the Evil and the Good in common, there is a **peculiar** and very **distinguishing** Kind of Affection, that every true Christian **experiences** towards those whom he looks upon as truly **gracious** Persons; whereby the Soul, at least at Times, is very sensibly and sweetly knit to such Persons, and there is an ineffable **Oneness of Heart** with them; whereby, to use the Scripture Phrase (Acts 4:32.) **They are of one Heart and one Soul:** Which holy Affection is exercised towards others on Account of the spiritual Image of God in them, their supposed Relation to God as his Children, and to Christ as his Members, and to them as their spiritual Brethren in Christ. This sacred Affection is a very good and distinguishing Note of true Grace, much spoken of as such, in Scripture, under the Name of **The love of the Brethren, or brotherly Love;** and is called by Christ, **The receiving a righteous Man, in the Name of a righteous Man, and receiving one of Christ's little Ones in the Name of a Disciple, or because he belongs to Christ,** (Matthew 10:41, 42. Mark 9:41.) And a **loving one another as Christ has loved them** (John 13:34. **and** 15:13, 14, 15.) having a peculiar Image of that **Oneness** which is between Christ himself and his Saints. (Compare **John** 17:20th to the End.)

This **Love** the Apostles are often directing Christians to exercise towards Fellow-Members of the visible Church; as in Romans 12:10. **Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly Love.** The Words are much more emphatical in the Original, and do more livelyly represent that peculiar **Endearment** that there is between **gracious** Persons, or those that look on one another as such; The Expressions properly signifies, **cleaving one to another with brotherly natural strong Endearment.** With the like Emphasis and Energy does the Apostle **Peter** express himself, Epistle 1:22. **Seeing ye have purified your Souls in obeying the Truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned Love of the Brethren See that ye love one another with a pure Heart fervently.** Again, Chapter 3:8. **Finally, be ye all of one Mind, having Compassion one of another; love as Brethren; be pitiful, be courteous.** The Words in the Greek are much more significant, elegant, and forcible; The same peculiar Endearment the Apostle has doubtless Respect to in Chapter 4. **Above all Things have fervent Charity among yourselves.** The Apostle **Paul** in his Epistles, from Time to Time, speaks of the visible Saints whom he writes to, as being united one to another with this Affection, and considers it as a Note of their Piety. Colossians 1:4. **We heard of your Faith in Christ Jesus, and of the LOVE which ye have to all Saints.** 1 Thessalonians 4:9. **As touching BROTHERLY-LOVE, ye need not that I write unto you; for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.** So, Philemon 5. **Hearing of thy Love, and Faith which thou hast towards the Lord Jesus Christ, and towards all Saints.** And this is what he exhorts to, Hebrews 13:1. **Let**

BROTHERLY-LOVE Continue. 1 Thessalonians 5:26. **Greet all the Brethren with an holy Kiss.** Compare 1 **Corinthians** 16:20. 2 **Corinthians** 13:12. and 1 **Peter** 5:14.

This [〈 in non-Latin alphabet 〉] or **Love to the Brethren**, is that Virtue which the Apostle **John** so much insists on in his first Epistle, as one of the most distinguishing **Characteristics** of true Grace, and a peculiar Evidence that **God dwelleth in us and we in God.** By which must needs be understood a Love to Saints **as** Saints, or on Account of the spiritual Image of God supposed to be in them, and their spiritual Relation to God; according as it has always been understood by orthodox Divines. There is no reasonable Doubt can be made, but that the Apostle **John** in this Epistle has Respect to the same Sort of **Love**, which Christ prescribed to his Disciples, in that which he called by Way of Eminency HIS COMMANDMENT, and HIS NEW COMMANDMENT, which he gave as a great **Mark** of their being truly his **Disciples**, as this same Apostle gives an Account in his Gospel; and to which he plainly refers, when speaking of **the Love of the Brethren** in his Epistle, **Chapter** 2. 7, 8. and 3. 23. But that **Love**, which Christ speaks of in his **new Commandment**, is spoken of as between those that **CHRIST loves**, or is supposed **to love**; and which has **his Love** to them for its Ground and Pattern. And if this [〈 in non-Latin alphabet 〉] this **Love of the Brethren**, so much spoken by Christ, and by the Apostles **Paul** and **John**, be not that **peculiar** Affection which gracious Persons or true Saints have one to another, which is so great a Part and so remarkable an Exercise of true Grace, **where** is it spoken of, at all, in the New Testament?

We see how often the Apostles exhort visible Christians to exercise this Affection to all other Members of the visible Church of Christ, and how often they speak of the Members of the visible Church as actually thus **united**, in Places already mentioned. In 2 **Corinthians** 9. 14. the Apostle speaks of the Members of **other** Churches **loving** the Members of the Church of **Corinth**, with this peculiar Endearment and Oneness of Heart, for **the Grace of God** in them. **And by their Prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding Grace of God in you.** The Word, translated **long after**, is [〈 in non-Latin alphabet 〉]; which properly signifies to love with an **exceeding and dear** Love. And this is represented as the **Bond**, that unites all the Members of the visible Church; **Acts** 4. 32. And the Multitude of them that believed were of one Heart and one Soul. This is the same Thing which elsewhere is called being of **one Mind**: 1 **Peter** 3. 8. Finally, be ye all of one Mind. And being of **the same Mind**: 1 **Corinthians** 1. 10. "That ye be perfectly joined together in the same Mind." And being of the **same** Mind, **Philippians** 4. 2. I beseech **Euodias**, and beseech **Syntiche**, that they be OF THE SAME MIND in the Lord. And being **like-minded** (the Word is the same in the Greek) **Romans** 15. 5, 6. Now the God of Patience and Consolation grant you to be LIKE-MINDED one towards another; that ye may with **one Mind**, and one Mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ: There is Reason to think, that it is this **Oneness of Mind**, or being of **one Heart and Soul**, is meant by that **Charity** which the Apostle calls the **Bond of Perfectness**, **Colossians** 3. 14. And represents as the Bond of Union between all the **Members** of the **Body**, in **Ephesians** 4. 15, 16. But speaking the Truth in LOVE, may grow up into him in

all Things, which is the Head, even Christ; from whom the whole Body FITLY JOINED TOGETHER, AND COMPACTED by that which every Joint supplieth, according to the effectual Working in the Measure of every Part, maketh Increase of the Body unto the edifying itself in LOVE.

Herein seems much to consist the Nature of **Scandal** in the Members of a Church, **namely** Such an Offence as is a Wound and Interruption to this kind of **Affection**, being a Stumbling-Block to a Christian Judgment, in Regard of its Esteem of the Offender as a **real Christian**, and what much lessens the visibility of his Christian Character. And therefore when Scandal is removed by visible **Repentance**, the Church is directed to **confirm their Love** to the Offender, 2 **Corinthians** 2. 8.

Now this intimate Affection towards others as **Brethren in Christ** and **Fellow-Members** of him, must have some Apprehension of the Understanding, some Judgment of the Mind, for its Foundation. To say, that we must thus **love** others as visible Members of Christ, if any Thing **else** be meant, than that we must love them **because** they are visibly, or **as** they appear to our Judgment, real Members of Christ, is in Effect to say, that we must thus love them without any Foundation at all. In order to a real and fervent Affection to another, on Account of some Amiableness of Qualification or Relation, the Mind must first judge there is that Amiableness in the Object. The Affections of the Mind are not so at Command that we can make them strongly to go forth to an Object **as** having such Loveliness, when at the same Time we do not positively **judge** any such Thing concerning them, but only **hope** it may be so, because we see no sufficient Reason to determine the contrary. There must be a **positive** Dictate of the Understanding,

and some Degree of Satisfaction of the Judgment, to be a Ground of that **Oneness of Heart and Soul**, which is agreeable to Scripture-Representations of [〈 in non-Latin alphabet 〉] or **brotherly Love**. And a Supposition only of that **moral Sincerity and Virtue**, or **common Grace**, which some insist upon, though it may be a sufficient Ground of **neighbourly and civil** Affection, cannot be a sufficient Ground of this intimate Affection to them as **Brethren** in the Family of a heavenly Father, this fervent Love to them **in the Bowels of Jesus Christ**; that implying nothing in it inconsistent with being **Gospel Sinners** and domestic **Enemies** in the House of God; which Christians know are the most hateful Enemies to Christ, of all the Enemies that he has.

It is a Thing well agreeing with the Wisdom of Christ, and that peculiar Favour he has manifested to his Saints, and with his Dealings with them in many other Respects, to suppose, he has made Provision in his Institutions, that they might have the Comfort of uniting, with such as their Hearts are united with in that holy intimate Affection which has been spoken of, in some special religious Exercises and Duties of Worship, and visible Intercourse with their Redeemer, joining with those concerning whom they can have some Satisfaction of Mind that they are cordially united with them in adoring and expressing their **Love** to their common Lord and Saviour, that they may **with one Mind, with one Heart, and one Soul**, as well as **with one Mouth, glorify him**; as in the forementioned **Romans** 15. 5, 6. compared with **Acts** 4. 32. This seems to be what this heavenly Affection naturally inclines to. And how eminently fit and proper for this Purpose is the Sacrament of the **Lord's Supper**, the Christian

Church's great Feast of Love; wherein Christ's People sit together as **Brethren** in the Family of God, at their Father's Table, to feast on the Love of their Redeemer, commemorating his Sufferings for them, and his dying Love to them, and sealing **their** Love to him and one another? It is hardly credible, that Christ has so ordered Things at that there are no instituted social Acts of Worship, wherein **his Saints** are to manifest their Respect to him, but such as wherein they ordinarily are obliged (**if the Rule for Admissions be carefully attended**) to join with a Society of Fellow-Worshippers, concerning whom they have no Reason to think but that the **bigger Part** of them are **Unconverted** (and are more provoking Enemies to that Lord they love and adore, than most of the Very Heathen) which Mister **Stoddard** supposes to be the Case with the Members of the visible Church. **Appeal** page 16.

10. It is necessary, that those who partake of the **Lord's Supper**, should judge themselves truly and cordially to **accept** of CHRIST, as their only Saviour and chief Good; for this is what the **Actions**, which Communicants perform at the Lord's Table, are a solemn **Profession** of.

There is in the Lord's Supper a mutual solemn **Profession** of the two Parties transacting the Covenant of Grace, and visibly united in that Covenant; the Lord Christ by his Minister, on the one Hand, and the Communicants (who are professing Believers) on the other. The Administrator of the Ordinance acts in the Quality of Christ's Minister, acts in his Name, as representing him; and stands in the Place where Christ himself stood at the first Administration of this Sacrament, and in the original Institution of the Ordinance. Christ, by the Speeches and Actions of the Minister,

makes a solemn Profession of his Part in the Covenant of Grace: He exhibits the Sacrifice of his Body broken and his Blood shed; and in the Minister's offering the Sacramental Bread and Wine to the Communicants, Christ presents himself to the believing Communicants, as their Propitiation and Bread of Life; and by these outward Signs confirms and seals his sincere Engagements to be their Saviour and Food, and to impart to them all the Benefits of his Propitiation and Salvation. And they in receiving what is offered, and eating and drinking the Symbols of Christ's Body and Blood, also profess their Part in the Covenant of Grace: They profess to embrace the Promises and lay hold of the Hope set before them, to receive the Atonement, to receive Christ as their spiritual Food, and to feed upon him in their Hearts by Faith. Indeed what is professed on both Sides is the **Heart**: For Christ, in offering himself, professes the Willingness of **his Heart** to be theirs who truly receive him; and the Communicants, on their Part, profess the Willingness of **their Hearts** to receive him, which they declare by significant Actions. They profess to take Christ as their spiritual Food, and Bread of Life. To accept of Christ as our **Bread of Life**, is to accept of him **as our Saviour and Portion**; as Food is both the Means preserving Life, and is also the Refreshment and Comfort of Life. The Signification of the word **Manna**, that great Type of this Bread of Life, is a **Portion**. That which God offers to us as our Food, he offers as our Portion; and that which we accept as our Food, we accept as our Portions. Thus the Lord's Supper is plainly a **mutual** Renovation, Confirmation, and Seal of the Covenant of Grace: Both the covenanting Parties **profess** their Consent to their respective Parts in the Covenant, and each affixes his **Seal** to his Profession.

And there is in this Ordinance the very same Thing acted over in Profession and sensible Signs, which is spiritually transacted between Christ and his Spouse in the Covenant that unites them. Here we have from Time to Time the glorious **Bridegroom** exhibiting himself with his great Love that is stronger than Death, appearing clothed in Robes of Grace, and engaging himself, with all his Glory and Love, and its infinite Benefits, to be theirs, who receive him: And here we have his **Spouse** accepting this Bridegroom, choosing him for her Friend, her only Saviour and Portion, and relying on him for all his Benefits. And thus the Covenant-Transaction of this spiritual Marriage is confirmed and sealed, from Time to Time. The **Actions** of the Communicants at the Lord's Table have as expressive and significant a Language, as the most solemn Words. When a Person in this Ordinance **takes** and **eats** and **drinks** those Things which represent Christ, the plain Meaning and implicit Profession of these his Actions, is this, I take this crucified Jesus as my Saviour, my sweetest Food, my chief Portion, and the Life of my Soul, consenting to acquiesce in him as such, and to hunger and thirst after him only, renouncing all other Saviours, and all other Portions, for his Sake. The Actions, **thus interpreted**, are a proper Renovation and Ratification of the Covenant of Grace; and no otherwise. And those that take, and eat and drink the Sacramental Elements at the Lord's Table with any **other** Meaning, I fear, **know not what they do**.

The **Actions** at the Lord's Supper thus implying in their Nature and Signification, a renewing and confirming of the Covenant, there is a declarative explicit Covenanting supposed to **precede** it; which is the **Profession** of Religion, before spoken of, that qualifies a Person for Admission to the Lord's Supper. And

there doubtless is, or ought to be, as much explicitly professed in **Words**, as is implicitly professed in these **Actions**; for by these significant Actions, the Communicant sets his Seal but to his **Profession**. The established Signs in the Lord's Supper are fully equivalent to Words; they are a renewing and reiterating the same Thing which was done **before**; only with this Difference, that now it is done by **speaking Signs**, whereas before it was by **speaking Sounds**. Our taking the Bread and Wine is as much a **professing** to accept of Christ, at least as a Woman's taking a **Ring** of the Bridegroom in her Marriage is a Profession and Seal of her taking him for her Husband. The Sacramental Elements in the Lord's Supper do represent Christ as a Party in Covenant, as truly as a **Proxy** represents a Prince to a foreign Lady in her Marriage; and our taking those Elements is as truly a professing to accept of Christ, as in the other Case the Lady's taking the Proxy is her professing to accept the Prince as her Husband. Or the Matter may more fitly be represented by this Similitude: It is as if a Prince should send an Ambassador to a Woman in a foreign Land, proposing Marriage, and by his Ambassador should send her his Picture, and should desire her to manifest her Acceptance of his Suit, not only by professing her Acceptance in Words to his Ambassador, but in Token of her Sincerity openly to take or accept that Picture, and so Seal her Profession, by thus representing the Matter over again by a symbolical Action.

To suppose, Persons ought thus solemnly to **profess** that which at the same Time they don't at all imagine they experience in themselves, and don't really pretend to, is a very great Absurdity. For a Man Sacramentally to make **such a Profession of Religion**, proceeding avowedly on the Foot of **such**

Doctrine, is to profess that which he **doesn't** profess; his Actions being no established **Signs** of the **Thing** supposed to be professed, nor carrying in them the least Pretension to it. And therefore doing thus can be no Man's Duty; unless it be Men's Duty to make a solemn Profession of that which in Truth they make **no** Profession of. The Lord's Supper is most evidently a **professing** Ordinance; and the Communicant's **Profession** must be such as is adjusted to the Nature and Design of the Ordinance; which nothing short of **Faith in the Blood of Christ** will answer, even **Faith unfeigned**, which **works by Love**. A Profession therefore exclusive of this, is essentially defective, and quite unsuitable to the Character of a **Communicant**.

11. When the Apostle says, 1 Corinthians 11:28. **Let a Man examine himself, and so let him eat**—It seems to be much the most reasonable to understand it of **trying himself** with regard to the **Truth** of his **Christianity**, or Reality of his Grace; the same which the same Apostle directs the same **Corinthians** to, in his other Epistle, 2 Corinthians 13:5. where the same Word is used in the Original. The Greek Word ([Greek Word]) will not allow of what some have supposed to be the Apostle's Meaning, **namely** that a Man should consider and enquire into his **Circumstances**, and the Necessities of his Case, that he may know what are the Wants he should go to the Lord's Table for a Supply of. The Word properly signifies **proving** or **trying** a Thing with Respect to its **Quality** and **Goodness**, or in order to determine whether it be **true** and **of the right Sort**. And so the Word is always used in the New Testament; unless that sometimes it is used as it were metonymically, and in such Places is variously translated, either **discerning**, or **allowing**, **approving**, **liking**, etcetera these be-

ing the Effects of **Trial**. Nor is the Word used more frequently in the New Testament for any Sort of Trial whatever, than for the Trial of professors with Regard to their **Grace** or **Piety**. The Word (as Doctor **Ames**, in his **Catecheseos Sciagraphia**, and Mister **Willard** in his Body of Divinity, observe) is borrowed from Goldsmiths, properly signifying the **Trial** they make of their Silver and Gold, whether it be **Genuine or Counterfeit**: And with a manifest Allusion to this original Application of the Word, is often used in the New Testament for a **trying** the Piety of Professors. It is used with this View in all the following Texts. 1 Peter 1:7. **That the TRIAL of your Faith, being much more precious than of Gold that perisheth, though it be TRIED by Fire, might be found unto praise**, etcetera. 1 Corinthians 3:13. **The Fire shall TRY every Man's Work of what Sort it is**. James 1:3. **The TRYING of your Faith works Patience**. 1 Thessalonians 2:4. **God who TRIES our Hearts**. The same Word is used in 2 Corinthians 8:8. **To PROVE the Sincerity of your Love**. So, Galatians 6:3, 4. **If any Man thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself: But let every Man PROVE his own Work**. —In all these Places there is the same Word in the Greek with that in the Text now under Consideration.

When the Apostle directs professing Christians to **try themselves**, using this Word indefinitely, as properly signifying the examining or proving a Thing whether it be **Genuine, or Counterfeit**, the most natural Construction of his Advice is, that they should **try themselves** with Respect to their spiritual State and religious Profession, whether they are **Disciples indeed**, real and genuine Christians, or whether they are not false and hypocrit-

ical Professors. As if a Man should bring a Piece of Metal that had the Color of Gold, with the Impress of the King's Coin, to a Goldsmith, and desire him to **try** that Money, without adding any Words to limit his Meaning, would not the Goldsmith naturally understand, that he was to try whether it was true Gold, or true Money, yes or no?

But here it is said by some, that the **Context** of the Passage under Debate (1 Corinthians 11:28) does plainly **limit** the meaning of the Word in that Place; the Apostle there speaking of those Things that had appeared among the Communicants at **Corinth**, which were of a **scandalous** Nature, so doubtless unfitting them for the Lord's Supper; and therefore when the Apostle directs them to **examine** or prove themselves, it is but just, to suppose his meaning to be, that they should try whether they are not disqualified by **Scandal**. —To this I answer, though the Apostle's putting the **Corinthians** upon trying themselves, was on **Occasion** of the mentioning some scandalous Practices found among them, yet this is by no Means any Argument of its being only his Meaning, that they should **try themselves** whether they were **scandalous** Persons; and not, that they should **try whether they were true genuine Christians**. The very Nature of **Scandal** (as was observed before) is, that which tends to obscure the Visibility of the Piety of Professors, and wound others Charity towards them, by bringing the Reality of their Grace into Doubt; and therefore what could be more natural, than for the Apostle, when mentioning such Scandals among the **Corinthians**, to put them upon trying the State of their Souls, and proving their Sincerity! This is certainly the Case in this Apostle's directing the same Persons to **prove themselves**, 2 Corinthians 13:5 using the same Word

there, which he uses here, and giving his Direction on the like Occasion. For in the second Epistle (as well as in the first) his putting them on **examining** and **proving themselves**, was on Occasion of his mentioning some **Scandals** found among them; as is plain from the foregoing Context. And yet there it is expressly said, that the Thing concerning which he directs them to **prove** themselves, is, whether they be **in the Faith**, and whether **Christ is in them**. Nor is there any Thing more in the preceding Context of one Place, than in that of the other, obliging or leading us to understand the Apostle to intend only a trying whether they were **Scandalous**, and not whether they were sincere Christians.

And as to the Words following in the next Verse; **For he that eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks Judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's Body:** These Words, by no Means, make it evident (as some hold) that what the Apostle would have them examine themselves about, is, whether they have **doctrinal Knowledge**, sufficient to understand, that the Bread and Wine in the Sacrament signify the Body and Blood of Christ: But on the contrary, to interpret the Apostle in this Sense only, is unreasonable, upon several Accounts. (1) None can so much as go about such an **Examination**, without **first knowing**, that the Lord's Body and Blood **is signified** by these Elements. For merely a Man's putting this Question to himself, **Do I understand that this Bread and this Wine signify the Body and Blood of Christ?** supposes him already to know it from a previous Information; and therefore to exhort Persons to go about such an Examination, would be absurd. And then (2) It is incredible, that there should be any such **gross Ignorance** appearing in a Number of the Communicants in the **Corinthian** Church, if we

consider what the Scripture informs us concerning that Church: As particularly, if we consider what an able and thorough Instructor and spiritual Father they had had, even the Apostle **Paul**, who founded that Church, brought them out of their heathenish Darkness, and initiated them in the Christian Religion, and had instructed them in the Nature and Ends of Gospel Ordinances, and continued at **Corinth**, constantly laboring in the Word and Doctrine for a long while together, no less than a **Year and six Months**; and, as we may well suppose, administering the Lord's Supper among them every Lord's Day. For the Apostle speaks of it as the Manner of that Church to communicate at the Lord's Table with such Frequency, 1 **Corinthians** 16:2. And the **Corinthian** Church at that Day when the Apostle wrote this Epistle, was a Church noted for excelling in **doctrinal Knowledge**; as is evident by **Chapter** 1:5, 6, 7. and several other Passages in the Epistle. Besides, the Communicants were expressly told at every Communion, every Week, when the Bread and Wine were delivered to them in the Administration, that that Bread signified the Body, and that Wine signified the Blood of Christ. And then besides, (3) The Apostle by his Argument in **Chapter** 10:16. supposes the **Corinthians** doctrinally acquainted with this Subject already. It therefore appears to me much more reasonable, to apprehend the Case to be thus; The offensive Behavior of the Communicants at **Corinth** gave the Apostle Reason to suspect, that some of them came to the Lord's Table without a proper Impression and true Sense of the great and glorious Things there signified; having no habitual Hunger or Relish for the spiritual Food there represented, no inward vital and experimental Taste of that **Flesh of the Son of Man**, which is **Meat indeed**. The

Word translated **discerning**, signifies to **discriminate** or **distinguish**. The **Taste** is the proper Sense whereby to discern or distinguish Food. **Job** 34:3. And it is a spiritual **Sense** or **Taste** which is that whereby we discern or distinguish spiritual Food. **Hebrews** 5:14.—**Those who by Reason of Use, have their Senses exercised to discern both Good and Evil.** etcetera. A Word of the same Root with that rendered **discerning**, in 1 Corinthians 11:29. He that has no habitual Appetite to and Relish of that spiritual Food, which is represented and offered at the Lord's Table; he that has no spiritual Taste, wherewith to perceive any Thing more at the Lord's Supper, than in common Food; or that has no higher View, than with a little seeming Devotion to eat Bread, as it were in the Way of an Ordinance, but without regarding in his Heart the spiritual Meaning and End of it, and without being at all suitably affected with the dying Love of Christ therein commemorated; such a one may most truly and properly be said **not to discern the Lord's Body**. When therefore the Apostle exhorts to **Self-Examination** as a Preparative for the Sacramental Supper, he may well be understood to put Professors upon inquiring whether they have such a Principle of **Faith**, by Means whereof they are habitually in a Capacity and Disposition of Mind to **discern the Lord's Body** practically and spiritually (as well as speculatively and notionally) in their communicating at the Lord's Table: Which is what none can do who have but common Grace, or a Faith short of that which is justifying and saving. It is only a living Faith that capacitates Men to **discern the Lord's Body** in the Sacrament with that spiritual Sensation or spiritual Taste, which is suitable to the Nature and Design of the Ordinance, and which the Apostle seems principally to intend.

PART 3



OBJECTION 1. The Scripture calls the Members of the visible Church by the Name of **Disciples, Scholars, or Learners**; and that suggests to us this Notion of the visible Church, that it is the School of Christ, into which Persons are admitted in order to their **learning of Christ**, and coming to spiritual Attainments, in the Use of the Means of Teaching, Discipline and Training up, established in the School. Now if this be a right Notion of the visible Church, then Reason shows that no other Qualifications are necessary in order to a being Members of this **School**, than such a **Faith** and **Disposition of Mind** as are requisite to Persons putting themselves under Christ as their **Master** and **Teacher**, and subjecting themselves to the **Orders** of the school. But a **common Faith** and **moral Sincerity** are sufficient for this. Therefore the Scripture leads us to suppose the visible Church to be **properly constituted** of those who have these Qualifications, though they have not **saving Faith** and **true Piety**.

ANSWER. I own, the Scripture calls the Members of the visible Church by the Name of **Disciples**. But I deny, it therefore follows that the Church which they are Members of, is duly and properly constituted of those who have not true Piety. Because, if this

Consequence was good, then it would equally follow, that not only the **visible**, but also the **invisible** or **mystical** Church is properly constituted of those who have not unfeigned Faith and true Piety. For the Members of the mystical Church, **as such**, and to denote the special Character of such, are called **Disciples**; in **Luke** 14:26, 27, 33. and in **Job** 8:31. Chapter 13:35. and Chapter 15:8. This shows, that in the Argument I am answering, there is no Connection between the Premises and the Conclusion. For the Force of the Objection consists in this, that the Members of the visible Church are called **Disciples** in Scripture: This is the Sum total of the Premises: And if there be any Connection between the Premises and the Conclusion, it must lie in the Truth of this Proposition; **The Church whose Members are called by the Name of Disciples, as signifying their State and Quality as Members of that Society, that Church is properly and fitly constituted, not only of Persons truly pious, but of others that have merely a common Faith and Virtue.** But this Proposition, we have seen, is not true; and so there is no Connection between the former and latter Part of it, which are the same with the Premises and Conclusion of this Argument.

2. Though I do not deny, that the visible Church of Christ may fitly be represented as a School of Christ, where Persons are trained up in the Use of Means, in order to **some** spiritual Attainments: Yet it will not hence necessarily follow, that this is in order to **all** good Attainments; for it will not follow but that certain good Attainments may be **prerequisite**, in order to a **Place** in the School. The Church of Christ is a School appointed for the training up Christ's **little Children**, to greater Degrees of Knowledge, higher Privileges, and greater Serviceableness in this

World, and more of a Meetness for the Possession of their eternal Inheritance. But there is no Necessity of supposing, that it is in order to fit them to become Christ's Children, or to be introduced into his Family; any more than there is a Necessity of supposing, because a Prince puts his Children under Tutors, that therefore it must be in order to their attaining to be of the royal Family. If it be necessary, that there should be a Church of Christ appointed as a School of Instruction and Discipline, to bring Persons to **all** good Attainments whatsoever, then it will follow, that there must be a visible Church constituted of **scandalous** and **profane** Persons and **Heretics**, and all in common that assume the Christian Name, that so Means may be used with them in order to bring them to **moral Sincerity**, and an Acknowledgement of the Christian Faith.

3. I grant, that no other Qualifications are necessary in order to being Members of that School of Christ which is his visible Church, than such as are requisite in order to **their subjecting themselves to Christ as their Master and Teacher**, and **subjecting themselves to the Laws and Orders of his School**: Nevertheless I deny, that a **common Faith** and **moral Sincerity** are sufficient for this; Because none do truly subject themselves to Christ **as their Master**, but such as having their **Hearts purified by Faith**, are delivered from the reigning Power of **Sin**: for we cannot subject ourselves to obey **two** contrary **Masters** at the same Time. None do submit to Christ as **their Teacher**, but those who truly receive him as their Prophet, to teach them by his Word and Spirit; giving up themselves to his Teachings, **sitting with Mary**, as little Children, at **Jesus' Feet to hear his Word**; and hearkening more to his Dictates, than

those of their blind and deceitful Lusts, and relying on his Wisdom more than their own. The Scripture knows nothing of an ecclesiastical School constituted of **Enemies of the Cross of Christ**, and appointed to bring such to be reconciled to him and submit to him as their Master. Neither have they who are not truly pious Persons, any true Disposition of Heart to submit to the **Laws and Orders** of Christ's School, the Rules which his Word prescribes to all his Scholars; such as, **to love their Master** supremely; **to love one another as Brethren**; and **to love their Book**, that is their Bible, more than vain Trifles and Amusements, yea, above Gold and Silver; **to be faithful to the Interest of the Master and of the School**; **to depend on his Teachings**; **to cry to him for Knowledge**; **above all their Gettings, to get Understanding**, etc.

4. Whatever Ways of constituting the Church may to us seem fit, proper and reasonable, the **Question** is, not what Constitution of Christ's Church seems convenient to **human** Wisdom but what Constitution is actually established by CHRIST'S infinite Wisdom. Doubtless, if Men should set their Wits to Work, and proceed according to what seems good in their Sight, they would greatly alter Christ's Constitution of his Church, to make it more convenient and beautiful, and would adorn it with a vast Variety of ingenious Inventions; as the Church of **Rome** has done. The Question is, whether this **School** of Christ which they talk of, made up very much of those who pretend to no Experiences or Attainments but what consist with their being **Enemies** of Christ in their Hearts, and who in Reality love the vilest Lust better than him, be that

Church of Christ which in the New Testament is denominated **his City, his Temple, his Family, his Body**, etc. by which Names the visible Church of Christ is there frequently called.

I acknowledge, that **Means**, of Christ's appointment, are to be used with those who are Christ's Enemies, and do not profess themselves any other, to change their **Hearts**, and bring them to be Christ's **Friends** and **Disciples**. Such Means are to be used with all Sorts of Persons, with Jews, Mahometans, Heathens, with nominal Christians that are Heretical or Vicious, the Profane, the Intemperate, the Unclean, and all other Enemies of Christ; and these Means to be used constantly, and laboriously. Scandalous Persons need to go to **School**, to learn to be Christians, as much as other Men. And there are many Persons that are not **morally Sincere**, who from selfish and sinister Views do consent ordinarily to go to Church, and so be in the Way of the Use of Means. And none ought to forbid them thus going to Christ's **School**, that they may be taught by him, in the Ministry of the Gospel. But yet it will not follow, that such a **School** is the **Church** of CHRIST. Human Laws can put Persons, even those who are very Vicious, into the **School** of Christ, in that Sense; they can oblige them constantly to be present at public Teaching, and attend on the Means of Grace appointed by Christ, and dispensed in his Name: But human Laws cannot join Men to the **Church** of Christ, and make them Members of his Body.

OBJECTION 2. **Visible Sainthood** in the Scripture-Sense cannot be the same with that which has been supposed and insisted on, **namely** a being in the Eye of a rational Charity truly pious; because **Israel** of old were from Time to Time called **God's People**, when it is certain the greater Part of them were far from

having any **such** visible Holiness as this. Thus the **ten Tribes** were called God's People, **Hosea** 4:6. after they had revolted from the true Worship of God, and had obstinately continued in their idolatrous Worship at **Bethel** and **Dan** for about two Hundred and fifty Years, and were at that Time, a little before their Captivity especially, in the Height of their Wickedness. So the **Jews** are called **God's People** in **Ezekiel** 36:20. and other Places, at the Time of their Captivity in **Babylon**; a Time when most of them were abandoned to all Kinds of the most horrid and open Impieties, as the Prophets frequently represent. Now it is certain, that the People at that Time were not called **God's People** because of any Visibility of true Piety to the Eye of Reason or of a rational Charity, because most of them were grossly Wicked, and declared their Sin as **Sodom**. And in the same Manner wherein the **Jews** of old were God's People, are the Members of the visible Christian **Gentile** Church God's People; for they are spoken of as **grafted into the same Olive-Tree**, from whence the former were **broken off by Unbelief**.

ANSWER. The Argument proves too much, and therefore nothing at all. If those whom I oppose in this Controversy, bring this Objection, they will in Effect as much oppose Themselves in it, as me. The Objection, if it has any Force, equally militates against their and my Notion of visible Saintship. For those **Jews**, which it is alleged to be God's People, and yet were so notoriously openly and grossly Wicked, had neither any Visibility of true Piety, nor yet of that **moral Sincerity** in the Profession and Duties of the true Religion, which the Opponents themselves suppose to be requisite in order to a proper visible Holiness, and a due Admission to the Privileges and Ordinances of the Church of God. None will pre-

tend, that these obstinate Idolaters and impious Wretches had those Qualifications which are now requisite in order to an Admission to the **Christian** Sacraments. And therefore to what Purpose can they bring this Objection? Which, if it proves any Thing, overthrows my Scheme and their own both together, and both in an equally effectual Manner; and not only so, but will thoroughly destroy the Schemes of all **Protestants** through the World, concerning the Qualifications of the Subjects of Christian Ordinances. And therefore the Support of what I have laid down against those whom I oppose in this Controversy, requires no further Answer to this Objection. Nevertheless, for the greater Satisfaction, I would here observe further:—

That such Appellations as God's **People**, God's **Israel**, and some other like Phrases, are used and applied in Scripture with considerable **Diversity** of Intention. Thus, we have a plain Distinction between the **House of Israel**, and the **House of Israel**, in **Ezekiel** 20:38, 39, 40. By the House of **Israel** in the thirty-ninth Verse is meant literally the Nation or Family of **Israel**: But by the House of **Israel** in the fortieth Verse seems to be intended the **spiritual House**, the Body of God's visible Saints, that should attend the Ordinances of his public Worship in Gospel-Times. So likewise there is a Distinction made between the **House of Israel**, and God's **Disciples** who should profess and visibly adhere **to his Law and Testimony**, in **Isaiah** 8:14-17. And though the whole Nation of the **Jews** are often called **God's People** in those degenerate Times wherein the Prophets were sent to reprove them, yet at the same Time they are charged as **falsely calling themselves of the holy City**. **Isaiah** 48:2. And God often tells them, they are rather to be reckoned among Aliens, and to

be looked upon as Children of the **Ethiopians**, or Posterity of the ancient **Canaanites**, on Account of their grossly wicked and scandalous Behaviour. See **Amos** 9:7, 8, etc. **Ezekiel** 16:2, 3, etc. verse 45, 46, etc. **Isaiah** 1:10.

It is evident that God sometimes, according to the methods of his marvelous mercy and long-suffering towards mankind, has a merciful respect to a degenerate church, that is become exceeding corrupt in regard that it is constituted of members who have not those qualifications which ought to be insisted on. God continues still to have respect to them so far as not utterly to forsake them, or wholly to deny his confirmation of and blessing on their administrations. And not being utterly renounced of God, their administrations are to be looked upon as in some respect valid, and the society as in some sort a people or church **of** God. Which was the case with the Church of **Rome**, at least until the Reformation and Council of **Trent**; for until then we must own their baptisms and ordinations to be valid. The church that the Pope sits in, is called **The Temple of God**. 2 Thessalonians 2:4.

And with regard to the people of **Israel**, it is very manifest, that something diverse is oftentimes intended by that nation's being **God's People**, from their being visible saints, or visibly holy, or having those qualifications which are requisite in order to a due admission to the ecclesiastical privileges of such. That **Nation**, that **Family of Israel according to the Flesh**, and **with Regard to that external and carnal Qualification**, were in some sense adopted by God to be his **peculiar People**, and his **Covenant-People**. This is not only evident by what has been already observed, but also indisputably manifest from Romans 9:3, 4, 5. **I have great heaviness and continual sorrow of heart;**

for I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, who are Israelites, to whom pertains the ADOPTION, and the glory, and the COVENANTS, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the PROMISES; whose are the fathers; and of whom, concerning the flesh, Christ came. It is to be noted, that the privileges here mentioned are spoken of as belonging to the **Jews**, not now as visible saints, not as professors of the true religion, not as members of the visible church of Christ; but only as people of **such a Nation**, such a blood, such an external and carnal relation to the patriarchs their ancestors, **Israelites** ACCORDING TO THE FLESH. For the Apostle is speaking here of the **unbelieving Jews**, professed unbelievers, that were out of the Christian church, and open visible enemies to it, and such as had no right to the external privileges of Christ's people. So in **Romans** 11:28, 29, this Apostle speaks of the same **unbelieving Jews**, as in some respect an **elect People**, and interested in the **Calling, Promises** and **Covenants** God formerly gave to their forefathers, and as still **beloved** for their sakes. **As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake; but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes: For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.** These things are in these places spoken of, not as privileges belonging to the **Jews** now as a people of the right religion, or in the true church of visible worshippers of God; but as a people of such a pedigree or blood; and that even after the ceasing of the **Mosaic** administration. But these were privileges more especially belonging to them under the Old Testament: They were a **Family** that God had chosen in dis-

tion from all others, to show special favor to above all other **Nations**. It was manifestly agreeable to God's design to constitute things so under the Old Testament, that the means of grace and spiritual privileges and blessings should be, though not wholly, yet in a great measure confined to a **particular Family**, much more than those privileges and blessings are confined to any posterity or blood now under the Gospel. God did purposely so order things that **that Nation** should by these favors be distinguished, not only from those who were not professors of the worship of the true God, but also in a great measure **from other Nations**, by a wall of separation that he made. This was not merely a wall of separation between professors and non-professors (such a wall of separation as this remains still in the days of the Gospel) but between NATION and NATIONS. God, if he pleases, may by his sovereignty annex his blessing, and in some measure fix it, for his own reasons, to a particular blood, as well as to a particular place or spot of ground, to a certain building, to a particular heap of stones, or altar of brass, to particular garments, and other external things. And it is evident, that he actually did affix his blessing to that particular external family of **Jacob**, very much as he did to the city **Jerusalem**, that he chose to place his name there, and to Mount Zion **where he commanded the Blessing**. God did not so affix his blessing to **Jerusalem** or Mount **Zion**, as to limit himself, either by confining the blessing wholly to that place, never to bestow it elsewhere: nor by obliging himself always to bestow it on those that sought him there; nor yet obliging himself never to withdraw his blessing from thence, by forsaking his dwelling place there, and leaving it to be a common or profane place: But he was pleased so to annex his blessing to that place, as to make it the seat of his

blessing in a peculiar manner, in great distinction from other places. In like manner did he fix his blessing to that blood or progeny of **Jacob**. It was a family which he delighted in, and which he blessed in a peculiar manner, and to which he in a great measure confined the blessing; but not so as to limit himself, or so as to oblige himself to bestow it on all of that blood, or not to bestow it on others that were not of that blood. He affixed his blessing to both these, both to the place and nation, by sovereign election. **Psalm** 132:13, 14, 15. He annexed and fixed his blessing to both by covenant. To that nation he fixed his blessing by his covenant with the patriarchs. Indeed the main thing, the substance and marrow of that covenant which God made with **Abraham** and the other patriarchs, was the **Covenant of Grace**, which is continued in these days of the Gospel, and extends to all his spiritual seed, of the Gentiles as well as **Jews**: But yet that covenant with the patriarchs contained other things that were as it were appendages to that great everlasting covenant of grace, promises of lesser matters, subservient to the grand promise of the future seed, and typical of things appertaining to him. Such were those promises, that annexed the blessing to a particular country, **namely** the land of **Canaan**, and a particular **Blood**, namely the progeny of **Isaac** and **Jacob**. Just so it was also as to the covenant God made with **David** that we have an account of, **2 Samuel** 7 and **Psalm** 132. If we consider that covenant with regard to what the soul and marrow of it was, it was the covenant of grace: But there were other promises which were as it were appendages of things subservient to the grand covenant, and typical of its benefits; such were promises of the blessing to the nation of the literal **Israel**, and of continuing the temporal crown of **Israel** to **David's** posterity, and of

fixing the blessing to **Jerusalem** or Mount **Zion**, as the place that he chose to set his name there. And in this sense it was that the **very Family of Jacob** were **God's People by Covenant**, or his **Covenant-People**, and his **chosen People**; yea and this even when they were no visible saints, when they were educated and lived in idolatry, and made no profession of the true religion.

On the whole, it is evident that the **very Nation of Israel**, not as visible saints, but **as the Progeny of Jacob according to the Flesh**, were in some respect a **chosen People**, a **People of God**, a **Covenant People**, an **holy Nation**; even as **Jerusalem** was a **chosen City**, the **City of God**, a **holy City**, and a city that God had engaged **by Covenant** to dwell in.

Thus a sovereign and all-wise God was pleased to ordain things with respect to **the Nation of Israel**. Perhaps we may not be able to give all the reasons of such a constitution; but some of them seem to be pretty manifest; as

1. The great and main end of separating one particular nation from all others, as God did **the Nation of Israel**, was to prepare the way for the coming of the **Messiah**, who was to proceed of **that Blood**, God's covenant with **Abraham** and the other patriarchs implied that the Messiah should be **of their seed according to the Flesh**. And therefore it was requisite that **their Progeny according to the Flesh** should be fenced in by a wall of separation, and made **God's People**. If the Messiah had been born of some of the **Professors of Abraham's Religion**, but of some other nation, that religion being propagated from nation to nation, as it is now under the Gospel, it would not have answered the covenant with **Abraham**, for the Messiah to have been born of **Abraham's** seed only in this sense. The **Messiah** being by

covenant so related to **Jacob's Progeny according to the Flesh**, God was pleased, agreeable to the nature of such a covenant, to show great respect to that people on account of that external carnal relation. Therefore the Apostle mentions it as one great privilege, that of them **according to the Flesh** Christ came, **Romans 9:5**. As the introducing the **Messiah** and his salvation and kingdom was the special design of all God's dealings and peculiar dispensations towards that people, the natural result of this was, that great account should be made of their being **of that Nation**, in God's covenant dealings with them.

2. That Nation was a **typical Nation**. There was then literally a **Land**, that was the dwelling place of God; which was a type of Heaven the true dwelling-place of God, and an **external City of God**, which was a type of the spiritual City of God; **an external Temple of God**, which was a type of the spiritual City of God; **an external Temple of God**, which was a type of his spiritual Temple: So there was an **external People and Family of God**, by carnal generation, which was a type of his spiritual progeny: And the covenant by which they were made a people of God, was a type of the covenant of grace; and so is sometimes represented as a marriage-covenant. God, agreeable to the nature of that dispensation, showed a great regard to external and carnal things in those days, as types of spiritual things. What a great regard God did show then to external carnal qualifications for privileges and services, appears in this, that there is ten times so much said in the books of **Moses** about such qualifications in the institutions of the Passover and Tabernacle-Services, as about any moral qualifications whatsoever. And so much were such typical qualifications insisted on, that even by the law of **Moses** the congregation of the

Lord, or public congregation or church (for the word is the same) of visible worshippers of God, and the number of public professors of the true religion, who were visible saints, were not the same: For some were of the latter, that were not of the former; as particularly the **Eunuchs**, who were excluded the congregation, though never so externally religious, yea truly pious; and so also bastards, **etc.**

3. It was the sovereign pleasure of God to choose **that Family**, the posterity of **Jacob according to the Flesh**, to reserve them for special favors to the end of time. And therefore they are still kept a distinct nation, being still reserved for distinguishing mercy in the latter day, when they shall be restored to the church of God. God is pleased in this way to testify his regard to their holy ancestors, and his regard to their external relation to Christ. Therefore the Apostle still speaks of them as an **elect Nation**, and **beloved for the Fathers' sakes**, even after they were broken off from the good olive by unbelief. God's covenant with **Abraham** is in some sense in force with respect to that people, and reaches them even to this day; and yet surely they are not God's Covenant-People, in the sense that visible Christians are. See **Leviticus 26:42**.

If it be here said, it was often foretold by the Prophets, that in the days of the Gospel other **Nations** should be the people of God, as well as the **Nation** of the **Jews**: And when Christ sent forth his Apostles, he bid them go and **disciple all Nations**.

I answer; By a common Figure of Speech the prevailing Part of a Nation are called **the Nation**, and what is done to them is said to be done to the Nation, and what is done **by** them is said to be done **by** that Nation: And it is to be hoped, that the Time is coming when the prevailing Part of many Nations, yea of every Nation under Heaven, will be regularly brought into the visible Church of

Christ. And if we by **Nations** in these Prophecies understand any other than the prevailing Part, and it be insisted on that we must understand it of all the People belonging to those Nations; there never yet has been any Nation in this Sense regularly brought into the visible Church of Christ, even according to the Scheme of those whom I oppose: For there never yet has been an whole Nation that were outwardly moral. And besides, what Mr. **Blake** says in his **Treatise of the Covenant** (page 238) may be applied here, and serve as an Answer to this Objection. The Prophecies of the old Testament (says he) of the Glory of the New Testament-Times, are in Old Testament Phrases, by Way of Allusion to the Worship of those Times, set forth to us. In Revelation 21:24 **Nations** are spoken of, as having an Interest in the **New-Jerusalem**, which yet is represented as perfectly pure, without the least Degree of Pollution and Defilement. **verse** 27. And as for the Command to the Apostles, to **disciple all Nations**, it was a Direction to them as to what they should attempt, or do as much towards as they could; not a Prediction of what they should bring to pass in their Day: for they never brought one half of any one Nation into the visible Christian Church, nor any at all in one half of the Nations in the World, it is very probable.

If it should here be further objected, that it is an Evidence that **Gentile** Christians are visible Saints, according to the New-Testament-Nation of visible Saintship, in the very same Manner as the whole **Jewish** Nation were until they were broken off by their obstinate Rejection of the **Messiah**; and the **Gentile** Christians represented as being **grafted into the same Olive**, from whence the **Jews** were **broken off by Unbelief**, Romans 11:17 etc.

I would inquire, What any one can intend by this Objection? Whether it be this, **namely** That we ought to insist on no higher or better Qualifications, in admitting Persons as Members of the **Christian** Church, and to all its Privileges, than the whole Nation of the **Jews**, of that Generation which lived in **Christ's** Time, were possessed of, until they had obstinately persisted in their Rejection of him? If this is **not** intended, the Objection is nothing to the Purpose: Or, if this **be** intended, neither then is it to the Purpose of those with whom I have especially to do in this Controversy, who hold **Orthodoxy**, **Knowledge** of the Fundamental Doctrines of Religion, **moral Sincerity**, and a **good Conversation**, to be Qualifications, which ought to be insisted on, in order to a visible Church-State: For a very great Part of those **Jews** were destitute of these Qualifications; Many of them were **Sadducees**, who denied a future State; others of them **Herodians**, who were occasional Conformists with the **Romans** in their Idolatries; the prevailing Sect among them were **Pharisees**, who openly professed the false Doctrine of Justification by the Works of the Law and external Privileges, that **Leaven of the Pharisees**, which Christ warns his Disciples to beware of: Many of them were scandalously **ignorant**, for their Teachers had taken away the Key of Knowledge: Multitudes were grossly **vicious**, for it was a Generation in which all Manner of Sin and Wickedness prevailed.

I think, that Text in **Romans** 11 can be understood no otherwise, in any Consistence with plain Fact, than that the **Gentile** Christians succeeded the **Jews**, who had been, either in themselves or Ancestors, the Children of **Abraham**, with Respect to a visible Interest in the Covenant of Grace (which, as has been ob-

served, was the Substance & Marrow of the Covenant made with **Abraham**) until they were broken off from the Church, and ceased any longer to be visible Saints, by their open and obstinate Unbelief; (as indeed either they or their Ancestors had all been thus broken off from the Church of visible Saints; for every Branch or Family of the Stock of **Jacob** had been in the Church of visible Saints, and each Branch withered and failed through Unbelief.) This was the highest and most important Sense, in which any of the **Jews** were externally the Children of **Abraham**, and implied the greatest Privileges. But there was another Sense, in which the whole Nation, including even those of them who were no visible Saints, were his Children, which (as has been shown) implied great Privileges, wherein Christian **Gentiles** do not succeed them, though they have additional ecclesiastical Privileges, vastly beyond the **Jews**.

Whether I have succeeded, in rightly explaining these Matters, or no, yet my failing in it is of no great Importance with Regard to the Strength of the Objection, that occasioned my attempting it; which was, that scandalously **wicked** Men among the **Jews** are called **God's People**, etc. The Objection, as I observed, is as much against the Scheme of those whom I oppose, as against my Scheme; and therefore it as much concerns **them**, to find out some Explanation of the Matter, that shall show something else is intended by it, than their having the Qualifications of visible Saints, as it does me; and a failing in such an Attempt as much affects and hurts their Cause, as it does mine.

OBJECTION 3. Those in **Israel**, who made no Profession of Piety of Heart, did according to divine Institution partake of the **Passover; a Jewish Sacrament**, representing the same Things,

and a Seal of the very same Covenant of Grace with the **Lord's Supper**; and particularly, it would be unreasonable to suppose, that all made a Profession of Godliness whom God commanded to keep that first **Passover in Egypt**, which the whole Congregation were required to keep, and there is no Shadow of any such Thing as their all first making a solemn public Profession of those Things wherein true Piety consists: & so the People in general partook of the **Passover**, from Generation to Generation; but it would be hard to suppose, that they all professed a supreme Regard to God in their Hearts.

ANSWER 1. The Affair of the **Israelites** Participation of the **Passover**, and particularly that first **Passover in Egypt**, is attended with altogether as much Difficulty in Regard to the Qualifications which the **Objectors** themselves suppose requisite in Communicants at the Lord's Table, as with Regard to those which I insist upon; and if there be any Argument in the Case, it is fully as strong an Argument against **their** Scheme, as mine. **One** Thing they insist upon as a requisite Qualification for the Lord's Supper, is a public Profession of Religion as to the essential **Doctrines** of it: But there is no more Shadow of a public Profession of this Kind, preceding that Passover in **Egypt**, than of a Profession of Godliness. Here not to insist on the great Doctrines of the **Fall of Man**, of our **undone State by Nature**, of the **Trinity**, of our **Dependence in the free Grace of God for Justification** etc. let us take only those two Doctrines of a **future State of Rewards and Punishments**, and the Doctrine of **the Messiah to come**, that Messiah who was represented in the **Passover**: Is there any more Appearance, in sacred Story, of the People's making a public Profession in **Egypt** of these Doctrines

before they partook of the Passover, than of their making Profession of the Love of God? And is there any more Probability of the former, than of the latter? **Another** Thing which they on the other Side suppose necessary to a due Attendance on the Lord's Supper, is, that when any have openly been guilty of gross Sins, they should before they come to this Sacrament, openly **confess** and **humble** themselves for their Faults. Now it is evident by many Scriptures, that a great Part of the Children of **Israel** in **Egypt** had been guilty of joining with the **Egyptians** in worshipping their false gods, and had lived in **Idolatry**: But the History in **Exodus** gives us no Account of any public solemn Confession of, or Humiliation for this great Sin, before they came to the Passover. Mr. **Stoddard** observes (**Appeal** pages 58, 59) that there was in the Church of **Israel** a Way appointed by God for the removal of Scandals; Men being required in that Case to offer up their **Sacrifices**, attended with **Confession** and visible Signs of **Repentance**. But where do we read of the People's offering up Sacrifices in **Egypt**, attended with Confession, for removing the Scandal of that most heinous Sin of **Idolatry** they had lived in? Or is there any more Probability of their publicly professing their Repentance and Humiliation for their Sin, before their celebrating the Passover, than of their publicly professing to love God above all? **Another** Thing which they suppose to be requisite in order to Admission to the Lord's Table, and about which they would have a particular Care be taken, is, that every Person admitted give Evidence of a competent **Knowledge** in the Doctrines of Religion, and none be allowed to partake who are grossly ignorant. Now there is no more Appearance of this with Regard to the Congregation in **Egypt**, than of a **Profession of Godliness**; and

it is as difficult to suppose it. There is abundant Reason to suppose, that vast Numbers in that Nation, consisting of more than a Million of adult Persons, had been brought up in a great Degree of Ignorance, amidst their Slavery in **Egypt**, where the People seem to have almost forgotten the true God and the true Religion: And though Pains had been taken by **Moses**, now for a short Season, to instruct the People better; yet, it must be considered, it is a very great Work, to take a whole Nation under such Degrees of Ignorance and Prejudice, and bring every one of them to a competent Degree of Knowledge in Religion; and a greater Work still for **Moses** both thus to instruct them, and also by Examination or otherwise, to come to a just Satisfaction, that all had indeed attained to such Knowledge.

Mr. **Stoddard** insists, that if Grace be requisite in the Lord's Supper, it would have been as much so in the **Passover**, in as much as the chief Thing the Passover (as well as the Lord's Supper) has Respect to & represents, is Christ's Sufferings. But if on this Account the same Qualifications are requisite in both Ordinances, then it would be as requisite that the Partakers should have Knowledge to **discern the Lord's Body** (in Mr. **Stoddard's** Sense of 1 **Corinthians** 11:29) in the **Passover**, as in the Lord's Supper. But this certainly is as difficult to suppose, as that they professed Godliness: For how does it appear, that the People in general who partook of the **Passover**, knew that it signified the Death of the **Messiah**, and the Way in which he should make Atonement for Sin by his Blood? Does it look very likely that they should know this, when Christ's own Disciples had not Knowledge thus to **discern the Lord's Body** in the **Passover**, of which they partook from Year to Year with their Master? Can it

be supposed, they actually knew Christ's Death and the Design of it to be thereby signified, when they did not so much as realize the Fact it self, that Christ was to die, at least not until the Year before the last Passover? And besides how unreasonable would it be, to suppose, that the **Jews** understood what was signified, pertaining to Christ and Salvation by him, in all those many Kinds of Sacrifices, which they attended and partook of, and all the vast variety of Ceremonies belonging to them; all which Sacrifices were Sacramental Representations of Christ's Death, as well as the Sacrifice of the Passover? The Apostle tells us, that all these Things had a **Shadow of Good Things to come**, the Things concerning **Christ**; and yet there are many of them, which the Church of Christ to this Day do not understand; though we are under a thousand Times greater Advantage to understand them, than they were; having the **New Testament**, wherein God uses **great plainness of Speech**, to guide us, and living in Days wherein the **Veil** which **Moses** put over his Face is taken away in Christ, and the Veil of the Temple rent, and have the Substance and Antitype plainly exhibited, and so have Opportunity to compare these with those Shadows.

If it be objected, as a Difficulty that lies against our supposing a Profession of Godliness requisite to a Participation of the **Passover**, that they who were **uncircumcised**, were expressly forbidden to partake, and if Conversion was as important and a more important Qualification than Circumcision, why were not the **unregenerate** as expressly forbidden? I answer, why were not **scandalous** Sinners as expressly forbidden? And why was not **moral Sincerity** as expressly required as Circumcision?

If it be objected, that they were **all** expressly and strictly required to keep the Passover; but if Grace was requisite, and God knew that many of the Partakers would have no Grace, why would he give such universal Orders?

I answer; When God gave those Commands, he knew that the Commands, in all their Strictness, would reach many Persons who in the Time of the **Passover** would be without so much as **moral Sincerity** in Religion. Every Man in the Nation, of every Generation, and which should be in Being each Year, from the first Institution until the Death of Christ, were all (excepting such as were ceremonially unclean, or in a Journey) strictly required to keep the Feast of **Passover**; and yet God knew that Multitudes would be without the Qualification of **moral Seriousness** in Religion. It would be very unreasonable, to suppose, that every single Person in the Nation was morally serious, even in the very best Time that ever passed over the Nation; or that ever there was such a happy Day with that Nation, or any other Nation under Heaven, wherein all were morally sincere in Religion. How much then was it otherwise many Times with that Nation, which was so prone to Corruption, and so often generally involved in gross Wickedness? But the strict Command of God to keep the **Passover** reached the morally **insincere**, as well as others; they are nowhere excepted, any more than the **unconverted**. And as to any general Commands of God's Word, these no more required Men to turn from a State of moral Insincerity before they came to the **Passover**, than they required them to turn from a graceless State.

But further, I reply, that God required them all to keep the **Passover**, no more strictly than he required them all to **love** the Lord their God with their whole Heart: And if God might strictly command this, He might also strictly command them to keep that Ordinance wherein they were especially to profess it, and seal their Profession of it. That **evil Generation** were not expressly forbidden to keep the **Passover** in succeeding Years, for the whole **forty Years** during which they went on provoking God, very often by gross sinning and open rebelling; but still the express and strict Commands for the whole Congregation to keep the **Passover** reached them, nor were they released from their Obligation.

If it be said, that we must suppose Multitudes in **Israel** attended the **Passover**, from Age to Age, without such a **Visibility** of **Piety** as I have insisted on; and yet we do not find their attending this Ordinance charged on them as a **Sin**, in Scripture: I answer, We must also suppose that Multitudes in **Israel** from Age to Age attended the Passover, who lived in **moral Insincerity**, yea and **scandalous Wickedness**. For the People in general very often notoriously corrupted themselves, and declined to Ways of open and great Transgression; and yet there is Reason to think, that in these Times of Corruption, for the most Part, they upheld **Circumcision** and the **Passover**; and we do not find their attending on these Ordinances under such Circumstances, any more expressly charged on them as a Sin, than their coming without Piety of Heart. The **Ten Tribes** continued constantly in **Idolatry** for about 250 Years; and there is Ground to suppose, that in the mean Time they ordinarily kept up Circumcision and the Passover: For though they worshipped God by Images, yet they maintained most of the ceremonial Observances of the Law of **Moses**, called

the Manner of the God of the Land, which their Priests taught the **Samaritans**, who were settled in their Stead, Second **Kings** 17:26, 27. Nevertheless we do not find **Elijah**, **Elisha**, or other Prophets that were sent among them, reproofing them for attending these Ordinances without the required moral Qualifications. Indeed there are some Things in the Writings of the Prophets, which may be interpreted as a Reproof of this; but no more as a Reproof of this, than of attending God's Ordinances, without a gracious Sincerity and true Piety of Heart and Life.

How many Seasons were there, wherein the People in general fell into and lived in **Idolatry**, that Scandal of Scandals, in the Times of the Judges, and in the Times of the Kings both in **Judah** and **Israel**? But still amidst all this Wickedness, they continued to attend the Sacrament of **Circumcision**: We have every whit as much Evidence of it, as that they attended the **Passover** without a Profession of Godliness: We have no Account of their ever leaving it off at such Seasons, nor any Hint of its being renewed (as a Thing which had ceased) when they came to reform. Though we have so full an Account of the Particulars of **Josiah's** Reformation, after that long scandalous Reign of **Manasseh**, there is no Hint of any reviving of **Circumcision**, or returning to it after a Cessation. And where have we an Account of the People's being once reproofed for attending this holy Sacrament while thus involved in **scandalous** Sin, in all the Old Testament? And where is this once charged on them as a Sin, any more than in the Case of unconverted Persons attending the Sacrament of the **Passover**.

Answer 2. Whatever was the Case with Respect to the Qualifications for the Sacraments of the Old Testament Dispensation, I humbly conceive it is nothing to the Purpose in the

present Argument, nor needful to determine us with Respect to the Qualifications for the Sacraments of the **Christian** Dispensation, which is a Matter of such plain Fact in the **New Testament**. Far am I from thinking the Old Testament to be like an old Almanac out of Use; nay, I think it is evident from the New Testament, that some Things which had their first Institution under the Old Testament, are continued under the New; for Instance, particularly, the Acceptance of the Infant Seed of Believers as Children of the Covenant with their Parents; and probably some Things belonging to the Order and Discipline of Christian Churches, had their first Beginning in the **Jewish** Synagogue. But yet all allow that the Old Testament **Dispensation** is out of Date, with its Ordinances: And I think, in a Matter pertaining to the Constitution and Order of the **New Testament Church**, that is a Matter of Fact wherein the **New Testament** itself is express, full and abundant, in such a Case to have Recourse to the **Mosaic** Dispensation for Rules or Precedents to determine our Judgment, is quite needless, and out of Reason. There is perhaps no Part of Divinity attended with so much Intricacy, and wherein orthodox Divines do so much differ, as the stating the precise Agreement and Difference between the two Dispensations of **Moses** and of **Christ**. And probably the Reason why God has left it so intricate, is, because our understanding the ancient Dispensation and God's Design in it is not of so great Importance, nor does so nearly concern us. Since God uses great Plainness of Speech in the New Testament, which is as it were the Charter and municipal Law of the Christian Church, what Need we run back to the ceremonial

and typical Institutions of an antiquated Dispensation, wherein God's declared Design was, to deliver divine Things in comparative Obscurity, hid under a Veil, and involved in Clouds?

We have no more Occasion for going to search among the Types, dark Revelations, and carnal Ordinances of the Old Testament, to find out whether this Matter of Fact concerning the Constitution and Order of the New Testament Church be true, than we have Occasion for going there to find out whether any other Matter of Fact, we have an Account of in the New Testament, be true; as particularly whether there were such Officers in the primitive Church as **Bishops and Deacons**, whether **miraculous** Gifts of the Spirit were common in the Apostles' Days, whether the believing **Gentiles** were received into the primitive Christian Church, and the like.

Answer 3. I think, nothing can be alleged from the holy Scripture, that is sufficient to prove a **Profession of Godliness** to be not a Qualification requisite in order to a due and regular Participation of the **Passover**.

Although none of the requisite moral Qualifications for this **Jewish** Sacrament, either of one Kind or other, are near so clearly made known in the Old Testament, as the Qualifications for the **Christian** Sacraments are in the New; and although the supposing a Visibility, either of moral Sincerity, or sanctifying Grace to be requisite, is (both respecting the one Case and the other) involved in some Obscurity and Difficulty; yet I would humbly offer what appears to me to be the Truth concerning that Matter, in the Things that follow.

(1.) Although the People in **Egypt**, before the **first Passover**, probably made no **explicit** public profession at all, either of their **Humiliation for their former Idolatry**, or of **present Devotedness of Heart to God**; it being before any particular Institution of an express public profession, either of Godliness, or Repentance in Case of Scandal: Yet I think, there was some Sort of **public Manifestation**, or **implicit Profession** of both. Probably in **Egypt** they implicitly professed the same Things, which they afterwards professed more expressly and solemnly in the **Wilderness**. The **Israelites** in **Egypt** had very much to affect their Hearts, before the last Plague, in the great Things that God had done for them; especially in some of the latter Plagues, wherein they were so remarkably distinguished from the **Egyptians**: They seem now to be brought to a tender Frame, and a Disposition to show much Respect to God (see **Exodus** 12:27) and were probably now very forward to profess themselves devoted to him, and true Penitents.

(2) After the Institution of an **explicit public profession** of Devotedness to God, or (which is the same Thing) of true Piety of Heart, this was wont to be required in order to a partaking of the **Passover** and other Sacrifices and Sacraments that adult Persons were admitted to. Accordingly all the adult Persons that were circumcised at **Gilgal**, had made this Profession a little before on the Plains of **Moab**; as has been already observed. Not that all of them were truly Gracious; but seeing they all had a Profession and Visibility, Christ in his Dealings with his Church as to external Things, acted not as the Searcher of Hearts, but as the Head of the

visible Church, accommodating himself to the present State of Mankind; and therefore he represents himself in Scripture as **trusting** his People's Profession; as I formerly observed.

(3.) In **degenerate** Times in **Israel**, both Priests and People were very **lax** with Respect to Covenanting with God, and professing Devotedness to him; and these Professions were used, as public Professions commonly are still in corrupt Times, merely as Matters of **Form** and **Ceremony**, at least by great Multitudes.

(4.) Such was the Nature of the **Levitical** Dispensation, that it had in no Measure so great Tendency to preclude and prevent **hypocritical Professions**, as the **New Testament Dispensation**; particularly, on Account of the vastly greater **Darkness** of it. For the Covenant of Grace was not then so fully revealed, and consequently the Nature of the Conditions of that Covenant not then so well known: There was then a far more obscure Revelation of those great Duties of Repentance towards God and Faith in the Mediator, and of those Things wherein true Holiness consists, and wherein it is distinguished from other Things. Persons then had not equal Advantage to know their own Hearts, while viewing themselves in this comparatively dim Light of **Moses'** Law, as now they have in the clear Sunshine of the Gospel. In that State of the Minority of the Church, the Nature of true Piety, as consisting in the **Spirit of Adoption**, or ingenuous filial Love to God, and as distinguished from a **Spirit of Bondage**, servile Fear, and Self-Love, was not so clearly made known. The **Israelites** were therefore the more ready to mistake, for true Piety, that moral Seriousness and those warm Affections and Resolutions that resulted from that **Spirit of Bondage**,

which showed itself in **Israel** remarkably at Mount **Sinai**; and which throughout all the Old Testament Times, they were especially incident to.

(5.) God was pleased in a great Measure **to wink at and suffer** (though he did not properly allow) that **Laxness** there was among the People, with Regard to the Visibility of Holiness, and the moral Qualifications requisite to an Attendance on their Sacraments. As also he did in many other Cases of great Irregularity, under that dark, imperfect, and comparatively carnal Dispensation; such as Polygamy, putting away their Wives at Pleasure, the Revenger of Blood killing the Manslayer, etc. And as he winked at the worshipping in High Places in **Solomon's** Time (First **Kings** 3:4, 5) and at the Neglect of keeping the Feast of Tabernacles according to the Law, from **Joshua's** Time until after the Captivity (**Nehemiah** 8:17). And as he winked at the Neglect of the Synagogue Worship, or the public Service of God in particular Congregations, until after the Captivity, though the Light of Nature, together with the general Rules of the Law of **Moses**, did sufficiently teach and require it.

(6.) It seems to be from time to time foretold in the prophecies of the Old Testament, that there would be a great **Alteration** in this respect, in the days of the **Gospel**, that under the new dispensation there should be far **greater Purity** in the church. Thus, in the forementioned place in **Ezekiel** it is foretold, that **those who are [visibly] uncircumcised in heart, should NO MORE enter into God's sanctuary**. Again Ezekiel 20:37, 38. **And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and will bring you into the bond of the covenant; and I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against**

me. It seems to be a prophecy of the greater purity of those who are visibly in **Covenant with God.** Isaiah 4:3. **And it shall come to pass that he that is left in Zion, and he that remains in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living** [that is, **has a name to live,** or is enrolled among the saints] **in Jerusalem.** Isaiah 52:1. **Put on your beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city; from henceforth there shall NO MORE come to you the uncircumcised and the unclean.** Zechariah 14:21. **And in that day, there shall be NO MORE the Canaanite in the house of the Lord.**

(7.) This is just such an alteration as might reasonably be expected from what we are taught of the whole **Nature** of the **two Dispensations.** As, the one had **carnal ordinances** (so they are called **Hebrews** 9:10) the other a **spiritual** service (**John** 4:24.) The one an **earthly** Canaan, the other a **heavenly**; the one an **external** Jerusalem, the other a **spiritual**; the one an **earthly** high priest, the other a **heavenly**; the one a **Worldly** sanctuary, the other a **spiritual**; the one a **bodily** and **temporal** redemption (which is all that they generally discerned or understood in the **Passover**) the other a **spiritual and eternal.** And, agreeably to these things, it was so ordered in Providence, that **Israel,** the congregation that should enter this **worldly** sanctuary, and attend these **carnal** ordinances, should be much more a **worldly, carnal** congregation, than the New Testament congregation. One reason why it was ordered in Providence that there should be such a difference, seems to be this, **namely** That the **Messiah** might have the honor of introducing a state of greater purity and spiritual glory. Hence God is said to find **Fault** with that ancient dispensa-

tion of the covenant, **Hebrews 8:7, 8**. And the time of introducing the new dispensation is called the time of **Reformation**, Hebrews 9:10. And one thing, wherein the amendment of what God found fault with in the former dispensation should consist, the Apostle intimates, is the greater **Purity** and **Spirituality** of the church. **Hebrews 8:7, 8, 11**.

OBJECTION 4. It is not reasonable, to suppose, that the multitudes which **John** the **Baptist** baptized, made a **Profession** of saving grace, or had any such **Visibility** of true piety, as has been insisted on.

ANSWER. Those whom **John** baptized, **came to him confessing their sins**, making a profession of some kind of **Repentance**; and it is not reasonable to suppose, the repentance they professed, was specifically or in kind **diverse** from that which he had instructed them in and called them to, which is called **Repentance for the remission of sins**; and that is saving repentance. **John's** baptism is called **the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins**: I know not how such a phrase can be reasonably understood any otherwise, than so as to imply, that his **Baptism** was some exhibition of that **Repentance**, and a seal of the profession of it. Baptism is a seal of some sort of religious profession, in adult persons: But the very name of **John's** baptism shows, that it was a seal of a profession of **Repentance for the remission of sins**. It is said, **Luke 3:3**. **John PREACHED the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins**. What can be understood by this, but **his preaching** that men should now speedily **turn to God**, by true **Repentance** and **Faith** in the promised Savior, and **come and confess their sins**, and openly declare this repentance towards God, and faith in

the Lamb of God, and that they should confirm and seal this their profession by **Baptism**, as well as therein receive the seal of God's willingness to **remit the sins** of such as had this faith and repentance. Accordingly, we are told, the **People came and were baptized of him, confessing their sins**, manifesting and professing that sort of **Repentance** and **Faith** which he **preached**. They had no notion of any **other sort** of repentance put into their heads, that they could suppose **John called** them to profess in **Baptism**, but this accompanied with **Faith** in the Lamb whom he called them to behold; for he **preached** no other to them. The people that **John** baptized, professed both **Repentance for the remission of sins**, and also **Faith in the Messiah**; as is evident by Acts 19:4, 5. **John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him that should come after him, that is, on CHRIST JESUS: When they heard this [John's preaching] they were baptized in the name of the Lord JESUS.**

If it be objected here, that we are told Matthew 3:5, 6. **There went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan, and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins**; and that it is not to be imagined, **all** these made any credible profession of saving repentance and faith! I answer, No more is to be understood by these expressions, according to the phraseology of the Scripture, than that there was a very general resort of people from these places to **John**. Nor is any more to be understood by the like term of universality in John 3:26. **They came to John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with you beyond Jordan, to whom you bear witness, behold, the same baptizes, and ALL MEN come to him.**

That is, there was a great resort to him from all quarters. It is in no wise unreasonable, to suppose, there was indeed a very great number of people that came to **John** from the places mentioned, who being exceedingly moved by his preaching, in that time of extraordinary outpouring of the Spirit, made profession of the faith and repentance which **John** preached. Doubtless there were many more professors, than real converts: But still in the great resort to **John**, there were many of the latter character; as we may infer from the prophecy: as appears by **Luke** 1:16, 17. And many of the children of **Israel** shall he turn to the Lord their God. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of **Elias**, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and of the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. And from that account of fact in **Matthew** 11:12. From the days of **John the Baptist** until now, the kingdom of Heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. And in **Luke** 16:16. The law and the prophets were until **John**: Since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and EVERY MAN presses into it. Here the expression is no less universal, than that which is objected in **Matthew** 3:5, 6. As to those wicked **Pharisees**, that so much opposed Christ, some of them I suppose had been baptized by **John**, and then had a great show of repentance and faith; but they afterwards apostatized, and were much worse than ever before: Therefore Christ speaks of them as being like a **House** from which the unclean spirit is visibly turned out for a while, and is left empty, swept and garnished, but afterward is repossessed, and has many devils instead of one. **Luke** 11:24, etc. Yet as to the greater part of these **Pharisees**, they were not baptized by **John**, as appears by **Luke** 7:29, 30.

If it be further objected, that **John** in baptizing such multitudes could not have **Time** to be sufficiently informed of those he baptized, whether their profession of godliness was **credible**, or no. I answer, That we are not particularly informed of the circumstances of his teaching, and of the assistance he was favored with, and the means he had of information concerning those whom he baptized: But we may be sure of one thing, **namely** He had as much opportunity to inquire into the credibility of their profession, as he had to inquire into their **doctrinal** knowledge and **moral** character; which my opponents suppose to be necessary, as well as I: And this is enough to silence the present objection.

OBJECTION 5. Christ says, **Matthew** 20:16. and again **Chapter** 22:14. that **many are called, but few are chosen**. By which it is evident, that there are **many**, who belong to the **visible Church**, and yet but **few** real and true **Saints**; and that it is ordinarily thus, even under the **New Testament**, and in days of Gospel light: and therefore that **Visibility** of **Saintship**, whereby persons are visible saints in a Scripture sense, cannot imply an apparent probability of their being **real** saints, or truly gracious persons.

ANSWER. In these texts, by those that are **called**, are not meant those who are **visible Saints**, and have the requisite qualifications for Christian sacraments; but all such as have the **external call** of the word of God, and have its offers and invitations made to them. And it is undoubtedly true, and has been matter of fact, for the most part, that of those **called** in this sense, **many** have been but **only** called, and never truly obedient to the call, **few** have been true saints. So it was in the **Jewish** nation, which the parable in the 20th of **Matthew** has a special respect to; they

in general had the **external call** of God's word, and in general attended many religious duties, in hopes of God's favor and reward, which is called **laboring in God's vineyard**; and yet but **few** of them eventually obtained salvation; nay, great multitudes of those who were **called** in this sense, were **scandalous** persons, and gross hypocrites. The **Pharisees** and **Sadducees** were **called**, and they **labored in the vineyard**, in the sense of the parable; for which they expected great rewards, above the **Gentile** converts or proselytes; wherefore their **eye was evil** towards them, and they could not bear that they should be made **equal** to them: But still these **Pharisees** and **Sadducees** had not generally the intellectual and moral qualifications, that my opponents suppose requisite for **Christian** sacraments; being generally scandalous persons, denying some fundamental principles of religion, and explaining away some of its most important precepts. Thus, **many** in **Christendom** are called, by the outward call of God's word, and yet **few** of them are in a state of salvation: But not all these that sit under the sound of the gospel, and hear its invitations, are fit to come to **Sacraments**.

That by those who are **called**, in this Saying of our Saviour, is meant those that have the **Gospel offer**, and not those who belong to the Society of **visible Saints**, is evident beyond all Dispute, in **Matthew** 22:14. By the **many that are called**, are plainly intended the many that are **invited to the Wedding**. In the foregoing Parable, we have an Account of those that from Time to Time were **bidden**, or CALLED, for the Word is the same in the original verse 3. **And sent forth his Servants to CALL them that were CALLED and they would not come**. This has Respect to the **Jews**, who refused not only savingly to come to

Christ, but refused so much as to come into the visible Church of Christ. Verse 4. **Again he sent forth other Servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden or CALLED Behold, I have prepared my Dinner,** etcetera. Verse 8. **They which were bidden or CALLED were not worthy,** Verse 9. **Go ye therefore to the high Ways, and as many as ye shall find, bid or CALL to the Marriage,** or nuptial Banquet; representing the preaching of the Gospel to the **Gentiles;** who upon it came into the **King's House.** That is, the visible Church, and among them **one that had not a Wedding-Garment, who was bound Hand and Foot, and cast out, when the King came:** And then, at the Conclusion, Christ adds this Remark, Verse 14. **For many are CALLED or bidden but few are chosen;** which must have Reference, not only to the **Man** last mentioned, who came into the Wedding-House, the Christian visible Church, **without a Wedding-Garment,** but to those also mentioned before, who were **called,** but would not so much as **come into the King's House,** or join to the visible Christian Church. To suppose this Saying to have Reference only to that **one Man** who came without a **Wedding Garment** (representing one that comes into the visible Church, but is not a true Saint) would be to make the Introduction of this Aphorism, and its Connection with what went before, very strange and unintelligible; because then it would be as much as to say thus, **Multitudes** came into the King's House, who were **called,** and the House was full of Guests; but among them was found **one Man** who was not **chosen; for many are called, but few are chosen.**

OBJECTION 6. When the Servants of the Householder, in the Parable of the Wheat and Tares (**Matthew 13**) unexpectedly found **Tares** among the wheat, they said to their Master, **Wilt thou that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay, lest while ye gather up the Tares, ye root up also the Wheat with them; let both grow together until the Harvest.** Which shows the Mind of Christ that we ought not to go about to make a **Distinction** between true Saints and apparent in this World, or aim at any such Thing as admitting true Saints **only** into the visible Church, but ought to let **both** be **together** in the Church until the Day of **Judgment**.

ANSWER 1. These Things in this Parable have no manner of Reference to **Introduction** into the Field, or **Admission** into the visible Church, as though no Care nor Measures should be taken to prevent **Tares** being **sown**; or as though the Servants who had the Charge of the Field, would have done well to have taken **Tares**, appearing to be such, and **planted** them in the Field amongst the Wheat: No, instead of this, the Parable plainly implies the Contrary. But the Words cited have wholly Respect to a **CASTING OUT** and purging the Field, **after** the Tares had been introduced **unawares**, and **contrary to Design**, through Men's Infirmary and **Satan's** Procurement. Concerning purging **Tares** out of the Field, or casting Men out of the Church, there is no Difference between me and those whom I oppose in the present Controversy: And therefore it is impossible, there should be any Objection from that which Christ says here concerning this Master, against **Me**, but what is as much of an Objection against **Them**; for we both hold the same Thing. It is agreed on all Hands, that adult Persons, actually admitted to Communion of the visible

Church, however they may behave themselves so as to bring their spiritual State into Suspicion, yet ought not to be **cast out**, unless they are obstinate in **Heresy** or **Scandal**; lest, while we go about to root out the **Tares**, we should root out the **Wheat** also. And it is also agreed on all Hands, that when those represented under the Name of **Tares** bring forth such evil Fruit, such scandalous and obstinate Wickedness, as is plainly and visibly inconsistent with the Being of true Grace, they ought to be **cast out**. And therefore it is impossible, that this Objection should be any Thing to the Purpose.

ANSWER 2. I think, This parable, instead of being a just Objection **against** the Doctrine I maintain, is on the contrary a clear Evidence **for** it.

For (1) The Parable shows plainly, that if any are introduced into the Field of the Householder, or Church of Christ, who prove to be not **Wheat** (that is not true Saints) they are brought in **un-awares**, or contrary to Design; and that they are what do not properly belong there. If **Tares** are as properly to be **sown** in the Field, as is the **Wheat**, which must be the Case if the Lord's Supper be a **converting** Ordinance; then surely no Care ought to be taken to introduce **Wheat** only, and no Respect ought to be had more to the Qualities of **Wheat** in sowing the Field, than the Qualities of **Tares**; nor is there any more Impropriety in the **Tares** having a Place there, than the **Wheat**: But this surely is altogether inconsistent with the Scope of the Parable.

(2) This Parable plainly shows, that those who are in the visible Church, have all of them at first a **Visibility**, or Appearance to human Sight, of **true Grace**, or of the Nature of true Saints. For it is observed, **Tares** have this Property, that when they first appear,

and until the Products of the Field arrive to some Maturity, they have such a Resemblance of **Wheat**, that it is next to impossible to **distinguish** them.

OBJECTION 7. CHRIST Himself administered the Lord's Supper to **Judas**, whom he knew at the same Time to be **graceless**; which is a full Evidence, that Grace is not in **itself** a requisite qualification in order to coming to the Lord's Supper; and if it is **not** requisite in itself, a **Profession** of it cannot be requisite.

ANSWER 1. It is to me apparent, that **Judas** was not present at the Administration of the Lord's Supper. It is true, he was present at the Passover, and **dipped with Christ in the Paschal Dish**. The three former Evangelists do differ in the Order of the Account they give of this **dipping in the Dish**. **Luke** gives an Account of it **after** his Account of the Lord's Supper, **Luke 22:21**. But **Matthew** and **Mark** both give an Account of it **before**. (**Matthew 26:23**. **Mark 14:20**.) And the like might be shown in abundance of Instances of these three Evangelists differing one from another in the **Order** of their Narratives; one places those Things in his History after others, which another places first; these sacred Historians not undertaking to declare precisely the **Date** of every Incident, but regarding more the Truth of Facts, than the Order of Time. However, in the present Case, the Nature of the Thing speaks for itself, and shows, that **Judas's dipping with Christ in the Dish, or his Hand being with Christ on the Table, or receiving a Sop dipped in the Dish**, must be in that Order wherein **Matthew** and **Mark** place it in their History, **namely** at the **Passover**, antecedent to the Lord's Supper: For there is no such Thing in the Lord's Supper as **dipping of Sops** and **dipping together in the Dish**; but there was such a Thing

in the Passover, where all had their Hand together in the Dish, and dipped their Sops in the bitter Sauce. None of these three Evangelists give us any Account of the Time when **Judas** went out: But **John**, who is vastly more particular as to what passed that Night, and is every where more exact as to the Order of Time than the other Evangelists, gives us an Account, and is very precise as to the Time, **namely** that **Jesus when he gave him the Sop**, at the same Time sent him away, bidding him **do quickly what he intended to do**; and accordingly **when he had received the Sop, he went immediately out**. John 13:27-30. Now this Sop being at the **Passover**, it is evident he was not present at the **Lord's Supper** which followed. Many of the best Expositors are of this Opinion, such as **Van Mastricht**, Doctor **Doddridge**, and others.

ANSWER 2. If **Judas** was there, I deny the Consequence. As I have observed once and again concerning the Lord's Dealings with his People under the old Testament, so under the New the same Observation takes Place: Christ did not come to **judge the Secrets of Man**, nor did ordinarily act, in his external Dealings with his Disciples, and in Administration of Ordinances, as the **Searcher of Hearts**; but rather as the Head of the visible Church, proceeding according to what was exhibited in Profession and Visibility; herein setting an Example to his Ministers, who should stand in his Place when he was gone, and act in his Name in the Administration of Ordinances. **Judas** had made the same Profession of Regard to his Master, and of forsaking all for him, as the other Disciples: And therefore Christ did not openly renounce him until he himself had destroyed his Profession and Visibility of

Saintship, by public scandalous Apostacy. Supposing then the Presence of **Judas** at the Lord's Supper, this affords no Consequence in Favour of what I oppose.

ANSWER 3. If they with whom I have to do in the Controversy, are not contented with the Answers already given, and think there is a remaining Difficulty in this Matter lying against **my Scheme**, I will venture to tell them, that the Difficulty lies full as hard against **their own Scheme**; and if there be any Strength at all in the Argument, it is to all Intents of the same Strength against the Need of those **Qualifications** which they themselves suppose to be necessary in order to an Approach to the Lord's Table, as against those which I think so. For although they do not think renewing saving Grace necessary, yet they suppose **moral Seriousness** or (as they variously speak) **moral Sincerity** in Religion to be necessary: They suppose it to be requisite, that Persons should have some Kind of serious Principle and View in coming to the Lord's Table; some Sort of Intention of subjecting themselves to Christ, and of seeking and serving him, in general; and in particular some religious End in coming to the Sacramental Supper, some religious Respect to Christ in it. But now did not Christ at that Time perfectly know, that **Judas** had none of these Things? He knew he had nothing of **Sincerity** in the Christian Religion, or of Regard to **Christ** in that Ordinance, of any Sort whatsoever; he knew, that **Satan** had **entered into him** and filled his Heart, and that he was then cherishing in himself a malignant malicious Spirit against his Master, excited by the Reproof Christ had lately given him. (Compare **John** 12:8 with **Matthew** 26:8-16 and **Mark** 14:4-11) and that he had already formed a traitorous murderous Design against him, and was now in the

Prosecution of that bloody Design, having actually just before been to the chief Priests, and agreed with them to **betray** him for thirty Pieces of Silver. (See **Matthew** 26:14, 15, 16. **Mark** 14:10, 11. **Luke** 22:3-6 and **John** 13:2.) Christ knew these Things, and knew that **Judas** was utterly unqualified for the **holy** Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; though it had not yet been made known to the Church, or the Disciples. Therefore it concerns those on the contrary Part in this Controversy, to find out some Solution of this Difficulty, as much as it does me; and they will find they have as much Need to take Refuge in the Solution already given, in one or other of the two preceding Answers to this Objection.

By the Way I would observe, that Christ's not excluding **Judas** from the Passover, under these Circumstances, **knowing** him to be thus **unqualified** without so much as **moral Sincerity**, et cetera is another Thing that effectually enervates all the Strength of the Objection against me, from the **Passover**: For **Judas** did not only in common with others fall under God's strict Command, in the Law of **Moses**, to keep this Feast, without any Exception of his Case there to be found; but **Christ** himself with his own Hand gave him the **Sop**, a Part of the Paschal Feast; even although at the same Instant he had in View the Man's secret Wickedness and Hypocrisy, the traitorous Design which was then in his Heart, and the horrid Conspiracy with the chief Priests, which he had already entered into, and was now in Prosecution of: This was then in Christ's Mind, and he intimated it to him, at the same Moment when he gave him the Sop, saying, **What you do, do quickly**. This demonstrates, that the Objection from the **Passover** is no stronger Argument against my Scheme, than the Scheme of those whom I oppose; because it is no stronger against the Necessity of

sanctifying Grace, the Qualification for Christian Sacraments, which I insist upon, than it is against the Necessity of **moral Seriousness or Sincerity**, the Qualification which they insist upon.

Objection 8. If **sanctifying Grace** be a requisite Qualification in order to Persons due Access to Christian Sacraments, God would have given some **certain Rule**, whereby those who are to admit them, might know whether they have such Grace, or not.

This Objection was obviated in my starting the Question. However, I will say something further to it in this Place; and would here observe, that if there be any Strength in this Objection, it lies in the Truth of this Proposition, namely, **That whatever Qualifications are requisite in order to Persons due Access to Christian Sacraments, God has given some certain Rule, whereby those who admit them, may know whether they have those Qualifications, or not.** If this Proposition is not true, then there is no Force at all in the Argument. But I dare say, there is not a Divine, nor Christian of common Sense, on the Face of the Earth, that will assert and stand to it, that this Proposition is true: For there is none will deny, that some Sort of Belief of the Being of a God, some Sort of Belief that the Scriptures are the Word of God, that there is a future State of Rewards and Punishments, and that Jesus is the Messiah, are Qualifications requisite in order to Persons due Access to Christian Sacraments; and yet God has given those who are to admit Persons no **certain Rule**, whereby they may know whether they **believe** any one of these Things. Neither has he given his Ministers or Churches any **certain Rule**, whereby they may know whether any Person that offers himself for Admission to the Sacrament, has any

Degree of **moral Sincerity**, **moral Seriousness** of Spirit, or any inward moral Qualification whatsoever. These Things have all their Existence in the Soul, which is out of our Neighbour's View. Not therefore a **Certainty**, but a **Profession** and **Visibility** of these Things, must be the Rule of the Church's Proceeding; and it is as good and as reasonable a Rule of Judgment concerning **saving Grace**, as it is concerning any other internal invisible Qualifications, which cannot be certainly known by any but the Subject himself.

Objection 9. If **sanctifying Grace** be requisite to a due Approach to the Lord's Table, then no Man may come but he that **knows** he has such Grace. A Man must not only **think** he has a Right to the Lord's Supper, in order to his lawful partaking of it; but he must **know** he has a Right. If nothing but **Sanctification** gives him a **real Right** to the Lord's Supper, then nothing short of the **Knowledge** of Sanctification gives him a **known Right** to it: Only an **Opinion** and **probable Hopes** of a Right will not warrant his coming.

Answer 1. I desire those who insist on this as an invincible Argument, to consider calmly whether they themselves ever **did**, or ever **will** stand to it. For here these two Things are to be observed,

(1) If no Man may warrantably come to the Lord's Supper but such as **know** they have a **Right**, then no **unconverted** Persons may come unless they not only **think**, but **know** it is the **Mind of God**, that unconverted Persons should come, and **know** that he does not require **Grace** in order to their coming. For unless they know that Men may come **without Grace**, they cannot **know** that they themselves have a **Right** to come **being without**

Grace. And will any one assert and stand to it, that of Necessity all adult Persons, of every Age, Rank and Condition of Life, must be so versed in this Controversy, as to have a Certainty in this Matter, in order to their coming to the Lord's Supper? It would be most absurd for any to assert it a Point of easy Proof, the Evidence of which is so clear and obvious to every one of every Capacity, as to supersede all Occasion for their being studied in Divinity, in Order to a Certainty of its Truth, That Persons may come to the sacred Table of the Lord, notwithstanding they **know** themselves to be **unconverted!** Especially considering, it seems a Matter of plain Fact, that the Contrary to this Opinion has been in general the Judgment of Protestant Divines and Churches, from the Reformation to this Day; and that the bigger Part of the greatest Divines that have ever appeared in the World, who have spent their Lives in the diligent prayerful study of Divinity, have been fixed in the Reverse of that Opinion. This is sufficient at least to show, that this Opinion is not so plain as not to be a disputable Point; and that the Evidence of it is not so obvious to Persons of the lowest Capacity and little Inquiry, as that all may come to a Certainty in the Matter, without Difficulty and without Study. I would humbly ask here. What has been the Case in Fact in **our** Churches, who have practised for so many Years on this Principle? Can it be pretended, or was it ever supposed, that the Communicants in general, even Persons of mean Intellectuals and low Education, not excepting the very Boys and Girls of sixteen Years old, that have been taken into the Church, had so studied Divinity, as not only to **think**, but **know**, that our pious Forefathers, and almost all the Protestant and Christian Divines in the World have been in an **Error** in this Matter? And have People

ever been taught the **Necessity** of this previous Knowledge? Has it ever been insisted upon, that before Persons come to the Lord's Supper they must look so far into the Case of a **Right** to the Lord's Supper, as to come not only to a full settled Opinion, but even **Certainty** in this Point? And has any one Minister or Church in their Admissions ever proceeded on the Supposition, that all whom they took into Communion were so versed in this Controversy, as this comes to? Has it ever been the Manner in examining them as to the Sufficiency of their **Knowledge**, to examine them as to their thorough Acquaintance with this particular Controversy? Has it been the Manner to put by those who had only an Opinion and not a Certainty; even as the **Priests** who could not find their **Register**, were put by, until the Matter could be determined by **Urim** and **Thummim**? And I dare appeal to every Minister, and every Member of a Church that has been concerned in admitting Communicants, whether they ever imagined, or it ever entered into their Thought, concerning each One whose Admission they have consented to, that they had looked so much into this Matter, as not only to have settled their **Opinion**, but to be arrived to a proper **Certainty**?

(2) I desire it may be remembered, the venerable Author of the **Appeal to the Learned**, did in his Ministry ever teach such Doctrine from whence it will unavoidably follow, that no one **unconverted** Man in the World can **know** he has Warrant to come to the Lord's Supper. For if any unconverted Man has Warrant to worship his Maker in this Way, it must be because God has given him Warrant by the Revelation of his Mind in the holy Scriptures. And therefore if any unconverted Man, not only **think**, but **knows**, he has Warrant from God, he must of Consequence, not

only **think**, but **know**, that the Scriptures are the Word of God. But I believe all that survive of the stated Hearers of that eminent Divine, and all who were acquainted with him, well remember it to be a Doctrine which he often taught and much insisted on, that no natural Man **knows** the Scripture to be the Word of God; that although such may **think** so, yet they do not **know** it; and that at best they have but a **doubtful Opinion**: And he often would express himself thus; **No natural Man is thoroughly, convinced, that the Scriptures are the Word of God; if they were convinced, they would be gained.** Now, if so, it is impossible any natural Man in the World should ever **know**, it is his Right, in his present Condition, to come to the Lord's Supper. True, he may **think** it is his Right, he may have that **Opinion**: but he cannot **know** it; and so must not come, according to this Argument. For it is only the **Word of God** in the holy Scriptures, that gives a Man a **Right** to worship the supreme Being in this Sacramental Manner, and to come to him in this Way, or any other, as one in Covenant with him. The Lord's Supper being no Branch of natural Worship, Reason without Institution is no Ground of Duty or Right in this Affair. And hence it is plainly impossible for those that do not so much as **know** the Scriptures are the Word of God, to **know** they have any good Ground of Duty or Right in this Matter. Therefore, supposing unconverted Men have a real Right, yet since they have no **known** Right, they have no Warrant (according to the Argument before us) to take and use their Right; and what Good then can their Right do them? Or how can they excuse themselves from Presumption, in claiming a **Right**, which they do not **know** belongs to them? It is said, A **probable Hope** that Persons are regenerate, will not warrant

them to come; if they come, they take a Liberty to do that which they do not **know** God gives them Leave to do, which is horrible Presumption in them. But if this be good arguing, I may as well say, a **probable Opinion** that unregenerate Men may communicate, will not warrant such to do it. They must have **certain Knowledge** of this: else, their **Right** being uncertain, they run a dreadful Venture in coming.

ANSWER 2. Men are liable to doubt concerning their **moral Sincerity**, as well as saving Grace. If an unconverted Man, sensible of his being under the reigning Power of Sin, was about to appear solemnly to **own the Covenant** (as it is commonly called) and to profess to give up himself to the Service of God in an universal and persevering Obedience; and at the same time knew, that if he did this, and sealed this Profession at the Lord's Supper, without **moral Sincerity** (supposing him to understand the meaning of that Phrase) he should **eat and drink Judgment** to himself; and if accordingly, his Conscience being awakened, he was **afraid of God's Judgment**; in this Case, I believe, the Man would be every whit as liable to Doubts about his **moral Sincerity**, as godly Men are about their gracious Sincerity. And if it be not Matter of Fact, that natural Men are so often exercised and troubled with Doubts about their **moral Sincerity**, as godly Men are about their Regeneration, I suppose it to be owing only to this Cause, **namely** that godly Men being of more tender Consciences than those under the Dominion of Sin, are more afraid of God's Judgments, and more ready to tremble at his Word. The Divines on the other Side of the Question, suppose it to be requisite, that Communicants should believe the Fundamental Doctrines of Religion **with all their Heart** (in the Sense of **Acts 8:37.**) the

Doctrine of **three Persons and one God**, in particular: But I think, there can be no reasonable Doubt, that natural Men, who have so weak and poor a Kind of Faith in these Mysteries, if they were indeed as much afraid of terrible Consequences of their being deceived in this Matter, or being not **morally sincere** in their Profession of the Truth, as truly gracious Men are wont to be of Delusion concerning their Experience of a Work of Grace, or whether they are evangelically sincere in choosing God for their Portion; the former would be as frequently exercised with Doubts in the one Case, as the latter in the other. And I very much question, whether any Divine on the other Side of the Controversy would think it necessary, that natural Men in professing those Things should mean that they **know** they are **morally sincere**, or intend any more than that they trust they have that Sincerity, so far as they know their own Hearts. If a Man should come to them, proposing to join with the Church, and tell them, though indeed he was something afraid whether he believed the Doctrine of the Trinity **with all his Heart**, (meaning in a moral Sense) yet that he had often **examined** himself as to that Matter with the utmost Impartiality and Strictness he was capable of, and on the whole he found Reasons of probable Hope, and his preponderating Thought of himself was, that he was **sincere** in it; would they think such an one ought to be rejected, or would they advise him not to come to the Sacrament, because he did not certainly **know** he had this Sincerity, but only **thought** he had it!

ANSWER 3. If we suppose sanctifying Grace to be requisite in order to a being properly qualified, according to God's Word, for an Attendance on the Lord's Supper; yet it will not follow, that a Man must **know** he has this Qualification, in order to his being ca-

pable of **conscientiously** attending it. If he **judges**, that he has it, according to the best Light he can obtain, on the most careful Examination, with the Improvement of such Helps as he can get, the Advice of his Pastor, **etcetera** he may be bound in **Conscience** to attend. And the Reason in this; Christians partaking of the Lord's Supper is not a Matter of mere **Claim**, or **Right** and **Privilege**, but a Matter of **Duty** and **Obligation**; being an Affair wherein another (even God) has a **Claim** and **Demand on us**. And as we ought to be careful, on the one Hand, that we proceed on good Grounds in taking to ourselves a Privilege, lest we take what we have no good Claim to; so we should be equally careful, on the other Hand, to proceed on good Grounds in what we withhold from another, lest we do not withhold that from him which is his Due, and which he justly challenges from us. Therefore in a Case of this complex Nature, where a Thing is both a Matter of **Right** or **Privilege** to us, and also a Matter of **Obligation** to another, or a **Right** of his from us, the Danger of proceeding **without** Right and Truth is equal both Ways; and consequently, if we cannot be absolutely sure either Way, here the best Judgment we can form, after all proper Endeavours to know the Truth, must govern and determine us; otherwise we shall designedly do that whereby, according to our own Judgment, we run the greatest Risk; which is certainly contrary to Reason. If the Question were only what a Man has a **Right to**, he might forbear until he were sure: But the Question is, not only whether **he** has Right to attend the Supper, but whether **God** also has not a Right to his Attendance there? Supposing it were merely a Privilege, which I am allowed in a certain specified Case, and there were no Command to take the Lord's Supper even in **that Case**, but yet at

the same Time there was a Command **not** to take **unless that be the Case** in Fact, then, supposing I am uncertain **whether that be the Case with me or no**, it will be safest to abstain: But supposing I am not only forbidden to take it, unless that be the Case with me, but positively commanded and required to take it, if that be the Case in Fact, then it is equally dangerous to **neglect** on Uncertainties, as to **take** on Uncertainties. In such a critical Situation, a Man must act according to the best of his Judgment on his Case; otherwise he wilfully runs into that which he thinks the greatest Danger of the two.

Thus it is in innumerable Cases in human Life. I shall give one plain Instance: A Man ought not to take upon him the Work of the **Ministry**, unless **called** to it in the Providence of God; For a Man has no Right to **take this Honour to himself, unless called of God**. Now let us suppose a young Man, of a liberal Education and well accomplished, to be at a Loss whether it is the Will of God that he should follow the Work of the Ministry; and he examines himself, and examines his Circumstances, with great Seriousness and solemn Prayer, and well considers and weighs the Appearances in divine Providence: And yet when he has done all, he is not come to a proper Certainty, that God calls him to this Work; but however, it looks so to him, according to the best Light he can obtain and the most careful Judgment he can form: now such a one appears **obliged in Conscience** to give himself to this Work. He must by no Means neglect it under a Notion that he must not **take this Honour to himself**, until he **knows** he has a **Right** to it; because, though it be indeed a **Privilege**, yet it is not a Matter of **mere** Privilege, but a Matter of Duty too; and if he neglects it **un-**

der these Circumstances, he neglects what according to his own best Judgment, he **thinks** God requires of him, and calls him to; which is to sin against his **Conscience**.

As to the Case of the **Priests**, that could not find their **Register** (Ezra 2) alleged in **the Appeal to the Learned** (page 64.) it appears to me of no Force in this Argument; for if those **Priests** had had never so great **Assurance** in themselves of their Pedigree being good, or of their being descended from **Priests**, and should have **professed** such Assurance; yet it would not have availed, nor did they abstain from the **Priesthood**, because they wanted Satisfaction themselves, but they were subject to the Judgment of the **Sanhedrin**; whose Rule to judge of the Qualification spoken of, God had never made any Profession of the Parties themselves, but the Visibility of the Thing and Evidence of the Fact to their own Eyes: this Matter of **Pedigree** being an external Object, ordinarily within the View of Man; and not any Qualification of Heart. But this is not the Case with Regard to requisite Qualifications for the **Lord's Supper**, which being many of them internal invisible Things, seated in the Mind and Heart, such as the **Belief** of a supreme Being, **etcetera** God has made a credible **Profession** of these Things the Rule to direct in Admission of Persons to the Ordinance: Who in making this Profession are determined and governed by their own Judgment of themselves, and not by any Thing within the View of the Church.

OBJECTION 10. The natural Consequence of the Doctrine which has been maintained, is the bringing Multitudes of Persons of a **tender Conscience** and true Piety into great **Perplexities**; who being at a Loss about the State of their Souls, must needs be

as much in Suspense about their Duty: And it is not reasonable, to suppose, that God would order Things so in the Revelations of his Will, as to **bring his own People into such Perplexities.**

ANSWER 1. It is for **Want** of the like Tenderness of Conscience which the Godly have, that the other Doctrine which insists on **moral Sincerity**, does not naturally bring those who are received to Communion on those Principles, into the same **Perplexities**, through their doubting of their **moral Sincerity**, of their believing Mysteries **with all their Heart**, etcetera as has been already observed. And a being **free** from Perplexity, only through **Stupidity** and Hardness of Heart, is **worse** than being in the greatest Perplexity through Tenderness of Conscience.

ANSWER 2. Supposing the Doctrine which I have maintained, be indeed the Doctrine of **God's Word**, yet it will not follow, that the **Perplexities** true Saints are in through doubting of their State, are Effects owing to the **Revelations of God's Word**. Perplexity and Distress of Mind, not only on Occasion of the Lord's Supper, but innumerable other Occasions, is the natural and unavoidable Consequence of true Christians **doubting of their State**. But shall we therefore say, that all these Perplexities are owing to the **Word of God**? No, it is not owing to God, nor to any of his Revelations, that true Saints ever doubt of their State; his Revelations are plain and clear, and his Rules sufficient for Men to determine their own Condition by: But, for the most Part, it is owing to their own **Sloth**, and giving Way to their **sinful** Dispositions. Must God's Institutions and Revelations be answerable for all the Perplexities Men bring on themselves, through their own Negligence and Unwatchfulness? It is wisely ordered it should

be so, that the Saints should escape Perplexity in no other Way than that of great Strictness, Diligence, and maintaining the lively, laborious and self-denying Exercises of Religion.

It might as well be said, that it is unreasonable to suppose, God should order Things so as to bring his own People into such Perplexities, as doubting Saints are wont to be exercised with in the sensible Approaches of **Death**; when their Doubts tend to vastly greater **Perplexity**, than in their Approaches to the Lord's Table. If Christians would more thoroughly **exercise themselves unto Godliness**, labouring always to **keep a Conscience void of Offence both towards God and towards Man**, it would be the Way to have the Comfort and taste the Sweetness of Religion. If they would **so run, not as uncertainly; so fight, not as they that beat the Air**; it would be the Way for them to escape Perplexity, both in Ordinances and Providences, and to rejoice and enjoy God in both.— Not but that doubting of their State sometimes arises from other Causes, besides want of Watchfulness; it may arise from Melancholy, and some other peculiar Disadvantages. But however, it is not owing to God's Revelations nor Institutions; which, whatsoever we may suppose them to be, will not prevent the Perplexities of **such** Persons.

Answer 3. It appears to me reasonable, to suppose, that the Doctrine I maintain, if **universally** embraced by God's People, however it might be an accidental Occasion of **Perplexity** in many Instances, through their own Infirmity and Sin; yet, on the whole, would be a happy Occasion of much more **Comfort** to the Saints, than Trouble, as it would have a Tendency on every Return of the Lord's Supper, to put them on the strictest Examination and Trial of the State of their Souls, agreeable to that Rule of the Apostle 1

Corinthians 11:28. The **Neglect** of which great Duty of frequent and thorough **Self-Examination**, seems to be one main Cause of the Darkness and Perplexity of the Saints, and the Reason why they have so little Comfort in Ordinances, and so little Comfort in general. Mister **Stoddard** often taught his People, that **Assurance is attainable**, and that those who are true Saints might know it, if they would; **that is** if they would use proper Means and Endeavours in order to it. And if so, then certainly it is not just, to charge those Perplexities on **God's Institutions**, which arise through **Men's Negligence**; nor would it be just on the Supposition of God's Institutions being such as I suppose them to be.

Objection 11. You may as well say, that unsanctified Persons may not attend **any** Duty of divine Worship whatsoever, as that they may not attend the Lord's Supper; for all Duties of Worship are **holy**, and **require Holiness** in order to an acceptable Performance of them, as well as that.

Answer. If this Argument has any Foundation at all, it has its Foundation in the supposed Truth of the following **Propositions**, namely **Whosoever is qualified for Admission to one Duty of divine Worship, is qualified for Admission to all**; and **he that is unqualified for one, and may be forbidden one, is unqualified for all, and ought to be allowed to attend none**. But certainly these Propositions are not true. There are many who are **qualified** for some Duties of Worship, and may be **allowed**, and are by no Means to be **forbidden** to attend them, who yet are **not** qualified for some others, nor by any Means to be admitted to them. As every Body grants, the Unbaptised, the Excommunicated, Heretics, scandalous Livers, et **cetera** may be

admitted to hear the **Word** preached; nevertheless they are not to be allowed to come to the Lord's Supper. Even excommunicated Persons remain still under the Law of the Sabbath, and are not to be forbidden to observe the Lord's Day. Ignorant Persons, such as have not Knowledge sufficient for an Approach to the Lord's Table, yet are not excused from the Duty of Prayer: They may pray to God to instruct them, and assist them in obtaining Knowledge. They who have been educated in **Arianism** and **Socinianism**, and are not yet brought off from these fundamental Errors, and so are by no Means to be admitted to the Lord's Supper, yet may pray to God to assist them in their Studies, and guide them into the Truth, and for all other Mercies which they need. **Socrates**, that great Gentile Philosopher, who worshipped the true God, as he was led by the Light of Nature, might pray to God, and he attended his Duty when he did so; although he knew not the Revelation, which God had made of himself in his Word. That great Philosopher that was contemporary with the Apostle **Paul**, I mean **Seneca**, who held one supreme Being, and had in many Respects right Notions of the divine Perfections and Providence, though he did not embrace the Gospel, which at that Day was preached in the World; yet might pray to that supreme Being whom he acknowledged. And if his Brother **Gallio** at **Corinth**, when **Paul** preached there, had prayed to this supreme Being to guide him into the Truth, that he might know whether the Doctrine **Paul** preached was true, he therein would have acted very becoming a reasonable Creature, and any one would have acted unreasonably in forbidding him: but yet surely neither of these Men was qualified for the Christian Sacraments. So that it is apparent, there is and ought to be a **Distinction** made between Duties of Worship, with Respect to

Qualifications for them: and that which is a sufficient Qualification for Admission to one Duty, is not so for all. And therefore the Position is not true, which is the Foundation whereon the whole Weight of this Argument rests. To say, that although it be true there ought to be Distinction made, in Admission to Duties of Worship, with Regard to some Qualifications, yet sanctifying Grace is not one of those Qualifications that make the Difference; would be but a giving up the Argument, and a perfect begging the Question.

It is said, There can be **no Reason** assigned, why unsanctified Persons may attend **other** Duties of Worship, and not the **Lord's Supper**. But I humbly conceive, this must be an Inadvertence. For there is a Reason very obvious from that necessary and very notable **Distinction** among Duties of Worship, which follows:

1. There are **some Duties** of Worship, that imply a **Profession of God's Covenant**: whose very Nature and Design is an Exhibition of those vital active Principles and inward Exercises, wherein consists the **Condition of the Covenant of Grace**, or that Union of Soul to God, which is the Union between Christ and his Spouse, entered into by an inward hearty consenting to that Covenant. Such are the Christian **Sacraments**, whose very Design is to make and confirm a **Profession** of Compliance with that Covenant, and whose very Nature is to exhibit or express the uniting Acts of the Soul: those Sacramental Duties therefore cannot, by any whose Hearts do not really consent to that Covenant, and whose Souls do not truly close with Christ, be attended, without either their being self-deceived, or else wilfully making a false Profession, and lying in a very aggravated Manner.

2. There are **other Duties**, which are **not** in their own Nature an Exhibition of a **Covenant-Union** with God, or of any Compliance with the Condition of the **Covenant of Grace**; but are the Expression of **general Virtues**, or Virtues in their largest Extent, including both special and common. Thus **Prayer**, or asking Mercy of God, is in its own Nature **no** Profession of a Compliance with the **Covenant** of Grace: It is an Expression of some Belief of the Being of a God, an Expression of some Sense of our Wants, some Sense of our need of Help, and some Sense of a need of God's Help, some Sense of our Dependence, et **cetera** but not only such a Sense of these Things as is spiritual and saving. Indeed there are some Prayers proper to be made by **Saints**, and many Things proper to be expressed by them In Prayer, which imply the Profession of a spiritual Union of Heart to God through Christ, but such as no Heathen, no Heretic, nor natural Man whatever, can or ought to make. Prayer in general, and asking Mercy and Help from God, is no more a Profession of Consent to the **Covenant** of Grace, than Reading the Scriptures, or Meditation; or performing any Duty of Morality and natural Religion. A **Mahometan** may as well ask Mercy, as hear Instruction: And any natural Man may as well express his Desires to God, as hear when God declares his Will to him. It is true, when an unconverted Man prays, the **Manner** of his doing it is sinful. But when a natural Man, knowing himself to be so, comes to the Lord's Supper, the very **Matter** of what he does, in respect of the Profession he there makes, and his Pretension to lay Hold of God's Covenant, is a **Lie**, and a Lie told in the most solemn Manner.

In a Word, the venerable Mister **Stoddard** himself, in his **Doctrine of instituted Churches**, has taught us to distinguish between **Instituted** and **natural** Acts of Religion. The **Word** and **Prayer** he places under the Head of moral Duty, and considers as **common** to all; but the **Sacraments**, according to what he says there, being **instituted**, are of **special** Administration, and must be limited agreeable to the Institution.

Objection 12. The Lord's Supper has a proper **Tendency** to promote Men's **Conversion** being an affecting Representation of the greatest and most important Things of God's Word: It has a proper **Tendency** to awaken and humble Sinners; here being a Discovery of the terrible Anger of God for Sin, by the Infliction of the Curse upon Christ, when Sin was imputed to him; and the Representation here made of the dying Love of Christ has a **Tendency** to draw the Hearts of Sinners from Sin to God, et **cetera**

Answer. Unless it be an evident Truth, that **what the Lord's Supper may have Tendency to promote, the same it was appointed to promote**, nothing follows from this Argument. If the Argument affords any Consequence, the Consequence is built on the **Tendency** of the Lord's Supper. And if the Consequence be good and strong on this Foundation, as drawn from such Premises, then wherever the **Premises hold**, the **Consequence** holds; otherwise it must appear, that the **Premises** and **Consequence** are not connected. And now let us see how it is in **Fact**. Do not **scandalous** Persons need to have these very Effects wrought in their Hearts, which have been mentioned? Yes surely, They need them in a special Manner: They need to be awakened; they need to have an affecting Discovery of that terrible Wrath of God against

Sin, which was manifested in a peculiar Manner by the terrible Effects of God's Wrath in the Sufferings of his own incarnate Son: Gross Sinners need this in some Respect more than others: They need to have their Hearts broken by an affecting View of the great and important Things of God's Word: They need especially to fly to Christ for Refuge, and therefore need to have their Hearts drawn. And seeing the **Lord's Supper** has so great a **Tendency** to promote these Things, if the Consequence from the **Tendency** of the Lord's Supper as inferring the End of its **Appointment**, be good, then it must be a Consequence also well inferred, that the Lord's Supper was appointed for the reclaiming and bringing to Repentance **scandalous** Persons.

Here, for any to go to turn this off by saying, **Scandalous Persons are expressly forbid**, is but a giving up the Argument, and a begging the Question. It is a giving up the Argument; since it allows the **Consequence** not to be good. For it allows, that notwithstanding the proper **Tendency** of the Lord's Supper to promote a Design, yet it may be so that the Lord's Supper was not appointed with a View to promote that End. And it is a begging the Question; since it supposes, that **unconverted Men are not evidently forbidden**, as well as scandalous Persons; which is the Thing in Controversy. If they be **evidently** forbid, that is as much to reasonable Creatures (who need nothing but good Evidence) as if they were **expressly** forbidden. To say here, that the **Lord's Supper is a converting Ordinance only to orderly Members**, and that **there is another Ordinance appointed for bringing scandalous Persons to Repentance**, this is no Solution of the Difficulty; but is only another Instance of yielding up the Argument and begging the Question: For it plainly con-

cedes, that the **Tendency** of an Ordinance does not prove it **appointed** to all the Ends, which it seems to have a Tendency to promote; and also supposes, that there is not any **other** Ordinance, appointed for the Converting of Sinners that are moral and orderly in their Lives, **exclusive of this**, which is the Thing in Question.

It is at best but very precarious arguing, from the seeming **Tendency** of Things, to the **divine Appointment**, or God's Will and Disposition with Respect to the **Use** of those Things. It looks as though it would have had a great **Tendency** to convince the **Scribes** and **Pharisees**, and to promote their Conversion, if they had been admitted into the Mount when Christ was **transfigured**: But yet it was not the Will of Christ, that they should be admitted there, or any other but **Peter, James** and **John**. It seems as though it would have had a very great **Tendency** to convince and bring to Repentance the unbelieving **Jews**, if they had been allowed to see and converse freely with Christ after his **Resurrection**, and see him **ascend** into Heaven; But yet it was the Will of God, that none but **Disciples** should be admitted to these Privileges. So it seems as though it might have had a good **Tendency**, if **all** that were sincere Followers of Christ, Women as well as Men, had been allowed to be **present** at the Institution of the **Lord's Supper**: But yet it is commonly thought, none were admitted beside the **Apostles**.

Indeed the ever honoured Author of the **Appeal to the Learned** has supplied me with the true and proper Answer to this Objection, in the following Words, **page** 27, 28. The Efficacy of the Lord's Supper does depend upon the Blessing of God. **Whatever TENDENCY Ordinances have in their OWN NATURE to be serviceable** to Men, yet they will not prevail any further than God

does bless them. **The Weapons of our Warfare are mighty through God**, 2 Corinthians 10:4. It is God that teaches Men to profit, and makes them profitable and serviceable to Men's Souls. There is Reason to hope for a divine Blessing on the **Lord's Supper**, when it is administered to those that it **ought** to be administered to; God's **Blessing** is to be expected in God's **Way**. If Men act according to their own Humors and Fancies, and do not keep in the Way of **Obedience**, it is Presumption to expect God's Blessing. Matthew 15:9 **In vain do they Worship me, teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men**. But when **they** are admitted to the Lord's Supper that **God would have to be** admitted, there is Ground to hope that he will make it profitable.

OBJECTION 13. All that are Members of the **visible Church** and in the **external Covenant**, and neither ignorant nor scandalous, are commanded to perform all **external Covenant-Duties**; and particularly they are commanded to attend the **Lord's Supper**, in those Words of Christ, **This do in Remembrance of me**

ANSWER. This Argument is of no Force, without first taking for granted the very Thing in Question. For this is plainly supposed in it, that however these Commands are given to such as are in the **external Covenant**, yet they are not given **indefinitely**, but with Exceptions and Reserves, and do not immediately reach **all** such; they do not reach those who are **unqualified**, though they be in the **external Covenant**. Now the Question is, **who** are these that are **unqualified**? The Objection supposes, that only ignorant and **scandalous** Persons are so. But **why** are they only supposed unqualified; and not **unconverted** Persons too?

Because it is taken for granted, that these are **not** unqualified. And thus the grand Point in Question is supposed, instead of being proved. Why are these Limitations only singled out, **neither Ignorant nor Scandalous**; and not others as well? The Answer must be, because these are **all** the Limitations which the Scripture makes: But this now is the very Thing in Question. Whereas, the Business of an Argument is to **prove**, and not to suppose, or take for granted, the very Thing which is to be proved.

If it be here said, It is with good Reason that those who are **Ignorant** or **Scandalous** alone are supposed to be excepted in God's Command, and Obligations of the **Covenant**; for the Covenant spoken of in the Objection, is the **external Covenant**, and this requires only **external Duties**; which alone are what lie within the Reach of Man's **natural Power**, and so in the Reach of his **legal Power**: God does not command or require what Men have no natural Power to perform, and which cannot be performed before something else, some antecedent Duty, is performed, which antecedent Duty is not in their natural Power.

I reply, Still Things are but **supposed**, which should be proved, and which want Confirmation.

(1) It is **supposed**, that those who have **externally** (that is, by oral Profession and Promise) entered into God's Covenant, are thereby obliged to no more than the external Duties of that Covenant: which is not proved, and, I humbly conceive, is certainly not the true State of the Case. They who have **externally** entered into God's Covenant, are by external Profession and Engagements entered into that one only **Covenant of Grace**, which the Scripture informs us of; and therefore are obliged to fulfill the Duties of **that** Covenant, which are chiefly **internal**. The Children

of **Israel**, when they **externally** entered into Covenant with God at Mount **Sinai**, promised to perform all the Duties of the Covenant, to obey all the **ten Commandments** spoken by God in their Hearing, and written in Tables of Stone, which were therefore called **the Tables of the Covenant**; the Sum of which ten Commands was, **to LOVE the Lord their God with all their HEART, and with all their SOUL, and to LOVE their Neighbour as themselves**; which principally at least are **internal** Duties. In particular, they promised **not to Covet**; which is an **internal** Duty. They promised to **have no other God before the Lord**; which implied, that they would in their Hearts regard no other Being or Object whatever above God, or in Equality with him, but would give Him their supreme Respect.

(2) It is **supposed**, that God does not **require Impossibilities** of Men, in this Sense, that he does not require those Things of them which are out of their **natural** Power, and particularly that he does not require them to be **converted**. But this is not proved; nor can I reconcile it with the Tenor of the Scripture-Revelation: And the chief Advocates for the Doctrine I oppose, have themselves abundantly asserted the contrary. The venerable Author forementioned, as every Body knows, that knew him, always taught, that God justly requires Men to be **converted**, to repent of their Sins, and turn to the Lord, to close with Christ, and savingly to believe in him; and that in refusing to accept of Christ and turn to God, they disobeyed the divine **Commands**, and were guilty of the most heinous Sin; and that their moral **Inability** was no Excuse.

(3) It is **supposed**, that God does not command Men to do those Things which are not to be done until **something else** is done, that is not within the Reach of Men's **natural Ability**. This also is not proved; nor do I see how it can be true, even according to the Principles of those who insist on this Objection. The fore-mentioned memorable Divine ever taught, that God commands natural Men without Delay to **believe** in Christ; and yet he always held, that it was impossible for them to believe until they had by a **preceding** Act submitted to the **Sovereignty** of God; which yet, he held, Men never could do **of Themselves**, nor until humbled and bowed by powerful Convictions of God's Spirit. Again, He taught, that God commands natural Men to **love** Him with all their Heart: and yet he held, that this could not be until Men had first **believed** in Christ; the Exercise of Love being a Fruit of Faith: and believing in Christ, he supposed not to be within the Reach of Man's **natural Ability**. Further, he held, that God requires of all Men holy spiritual and acceptable **Obedience**; and yet that such Obedience is not within the Reach of their **natural Ability**; and not only so, but that there must first be **Love** to God, before there could be new Obedience, and that this Love to God is not within the Reach of Men's **natural Ability**: nor yet only so, but that before this Love there must be **Faith**, which Faith is not within the Reach of Man's **natural Power**: and still not only so, but that before Faith there must be the **Knowledge** of God, which Knowledge is not in **natural** Men's Reach: and once more, not only so, but that even before the Knowledge of God there must be a thorough **Humiliation**, which Humiliation Men could not work in themselves by any natural Power of their own. Now, must it needs be thought, notwithstanding all these Things, **unreason-**

able to suppose, that God should **command** those whom he has nourished and brought up, to honor him by giving an open Testimony of **Love** to Him; only because wicked Men cannot **testify** Love until they **have** Love, and Love is not in their **natural Power!** And is it any good **Excuse** in the Sight of God, for one who is under the highest Obligations to Him, and yet refuses Him suitable Honor by openly **testifying** his Love of Him, to plead that He has no Love to testify; but on the contrary, has an infinitely unreasonable Hatred? God may most reasonably require a proper Testimony and Profession of Love to Him; and yet it may also be reasonable to suppose, at the same Time, He forbids Men to lie; or to declare that they have Love, when they have none: Because, though it be supposed, that God requires Men to testify Love to Him, yet he requires them to do it in a right Way, and in the true Order, namely first **loving** Him, and then **testifying** their Love.

(4) I do not see how it can be true, that a Man, as he is naturally, has not a **legal Power** to be converted, accept of Christ, love God, **etc.** By a **legal Power** to do a Thing, is plainly meant such Power as brings a Person properly within the Reach of a **legal Obligation**, or the Obligation of a Law or Command to do that Thing: But he that has such natural Faculties, as render him a proper Subject of moral Government, and as speak it a fit and proper Thing for him to love God, **etc.** and as given him a natural Capacity herefor; such a one may properly be [reconstructed: commanded] and put under the Obligation of a **Law** to do Things so reasonable; notwithstanding any native Aversion and moral Inability in him to do his Duty, arising from the Power of Sin. This also, I must observe, was a known Doctrine of Mr. **Stoddard's**, and what he ever taught.

OBJECTION 14. Either **unsanctified** Persons may lawfully come to the Lord's Supper, or it is unlawful for them to **carry themselves as Saints**; but it is not unlawful for them to carry themselves as Saints.

ANSWER. It is the Duty of unconverted Men both to **become** Saints, and to behave as Saints. The Scripture Rule is, **Make the Tree good, that the Fruit may be good.** Mr. **Stoddard** himself never supposed, that the Fruit of **Saints** was to be expected from Men, or could possibly be brought forth by them in Truth, until they **were** Saints.

And I see not how it is true, that unconverted Men ought, in **every** Respect, to do those **external** Things, which it is the Duty of a godly Man to do. It is the Duty of a godly Man, conscious of his having given his Heart unto the Lord, to profess his Love to God and his Esteem of him above all, his unfeigned Faith in Christ, **etc.** and in his Closet-Devotions to thank God for these Graces as the Fruit of the Spirit in him: But it is not the Duty of another that really has no Faith, nor Love to God, to do thus. Neither any more is it a natural Man's Duty to profess these Things in the **Lord's Supper.** Mr. **Stoddard** taught it to be the Duty of Converts, on many Occasions, to profess their Faith and Love and other Graces **before Men**, by relating their **Experiences** in Conversation: But it would be great Wickedness, for such as know themselves to be not **Saints**, thus to do because they would speak falsely, and utter Lies in so doing. Now, for the like Reason, it would be very sinful, for Men to profess and seal their **Consent** to the Covenant of Grace in the **Lord's Supper**, when they know at the same Time that they do **not** consent to it, nor have their **Hearts** at all in the Affair.

OBJECTION 15. This Scheme will **keep out** of the Church some **true Saints**; for there are some such who determine against themselves, and their prevailing Judgment is, that they are **not** Saints: and we had better let in several Hypocrites, than exclude one true Child of God.

ANSWER. I think, it is much better to insist on some **Visibility** to Reason, of **true Saintship**, in admitting Members, even although this through Men's Infirmity and Darkness, and **Satan's** Temptations, be an Occasion of some true Saints abstaining; than by express Liberty given, to open the Door to as many as please, of those who have **no Visibility** of real Saintship, and make no Profession of it, nor Pretension to it; and that because this Method tends to the Ruin and great Reproach of the Christian Church, and also to the Ruin of the Persons admitted.

1. It tends to the **Reproach** and **Ruin** of the Christian **Church**. For **by the Rule which God has given for Admissions, if it be carefully attended** (it is said) **MORE Unconverted, than Converted Persons, will be admitted**. It is then **confessedly** the Way to have the greater Part of the Members of the Christian Church **ungodly** Men; yea, so much greater, that the godly shall be but **few** in Comparison of the Ungodly; agreeable to their Interpretation of that Saying of Christ, **Many are called, but few are chosen**. Now, if this be an exact State of the Case, it will demonstrably follow, on Scripture Principles, that the opening the Door so wide has a direct Tendency to bring Things to that Pass, that the far bigger Part of the Members of Christian Churches shall not be Persons of so much as a serious conscientious Character, but such as are without even **moral Sincerity**, and do not make Religion at all their

Business, neglecting and casting off secret Prayer and other Duties, and living a Life of Carnality and Vanity, so far as they can, consistently with avoiding **Church-Censures**; which possibly may be sometimes to a great Degree. Ungodly Men may be morally sober, serious and conscientious, and may have what is called **moral Sincerity**, for a while; may have these Things in a considerable Measure, when they first come into the Church: But if their Hearts are not changed, there is no Probability at all of these Things continuing long. The Scripture has told us, that this **their Goodness** is apt to vanish **like the Morning Cloud and Early Dew**. How can it be expected but that the Religion should in a little Time **wither away**, which has **no Root**? How can it be expected, that the **Lamp** should burn long, without **Oil in the Vessel** to feed it? If **Lust** be unmortified, and left in reigning Power in the Heart, it will sooner or later prevail; and at Length sweep away **common Grace** and **moral Sincerity**, however excited and maintained for a while by Conviction and temporary Affections. It will happen to them according to the **true Proverb, The Dog it returned to his Vomit; and the Swine that was washed, to his wallowing in the Mire** It is said of the Hypocrite, **Will he delight himself in the Almighty? Will he always call upon God?** —And thus our Churches will be likely to be such Congregations as the **Psalmist said he hated, and would not sit with. Psalm 26:4, 5. I have not sat with vain Persons, nor will I go in with Dissemblers; I have hated the Congregation of Evil Doers, nor will I sit with the Wicked.** This will be the Way to have the Lord's Table ordinarily furnished with such Guests as allow themselves to live in known Sin, and so such as meet together from Time to Time only to cru-

cify Christ afresh, instead of commemorating his Crucifixion with the Repentance, Faith, Gratitude and Love of Friends. And this is the Way to have the governing Part of the Church such as are not even conscientious Men, and are careless about the Honor and Interest of Religion. And the direct Tendency of that is, in process of Time, to introduce a prevailing Negligence in Discipline, and carelessness in seeking Ministers of a pious and worthy Character. And the next Step will be the Churches being filled with Persons openly vicious in Manners, or else scandalously erroneous in Opinions: It is well if this be not already the Case in Fact with some Churches that have long professed and practiced on the Principles I oppose. And if these Principles should be professed and proceeded on by Christian Churches everywhere, the natural Tendency of it would be, to have the bigger Part of what is called the Church of Christ, through the World, made up of vicious and erroneous Persons. And how greatly would this be to the Reproach of the Christian Church, and of the holy Name and Religion of Jesus Christ in the Sight of all Nations?

And now is it not better, to have a few real living Christians kept back through Darkness and Scruples, than to open a Door for the letting in such universal Ruin as this? To illustrate it by a familiar Comparison; Is it not better, when **England** is at War with **France**, to keep out of the British Realm a few loyal Englishmen, than to give Leave for as many treacherous Frenchmen to come in as please?

2. This Way tends to the eternal Ruin of the **Parties admitted**: For it lets in such yea it persuades such to come in, as **know themselves to be impenitent and unbelieving**, in a dreadful Manner to **take God's Name in vain; in vain to worship**

him, and abuse sacred Things, by solemnly performing those external Acts and Rites in the Name of God, which are instituted for declarative Signs and Professions of Repentance toward God, Faith in Christ, and Love to Him, at the same Time that **they know** themselves destitute of those Things which they profess to have. And is it not better, that some **true Saints**, through their own Weakness and Misunderstanding, should be kept away from the Lord's Table, which will not keep such out of Heaven; than voluntarily to bring in Multitudes of **false Professors** to partake unworthily, and in Effect to seal their own Condemnation?

OBJECT. 16. You **cannot keep out Hypocrites**, when all is said and done; but **as many** graceless Persons will be likely to get into the Church in the Way of a **Profession of Godliness**, as if nothing were insisted on but a Freedom from public **Scandal**.

ANSW. It may possibly be so in some Places, through the Misconduct of Ministers and People, by Remissness in their Inquiries, Carelessness as to the proper Matter of a Profession, or setting up some mistaken Rules of Judgment; neglecting those Things which the Scripture insists upon as the most essential Articles in the Character of a **real Saint**; and substituting others in the Room of them; such as Impressions on the Imagination, instead of renewing Influences on the Heart; Pangs of Affection, instead of the habitual Temper of the Mind; a certain Method and Order of Impressions and Suggestions, instead of the Nature of Things experienced etc. But to say, that in Churches where the Nature, the Notes and Evidences of **true Christianity**, as described in the Scriptures, are well understood, taught and observed, **there** as many **Hypocrites** are likely to get in; or to suppose, that **there** as many of those Persons of an honest Character,

who are well instructed in these Rules, and well conducted by them, and judging of themselves by these Rules, do think themselves true Saints, and accordingly make Profession of Godliness, and are admitted as Saints in a Judgment of rational Charity; (to suppose, I say) **as many of these** are likely to be carnal unconverted Men, as of those who make no such Pretense and have no such Hope, nor exhibit any such Evidences to the Eye of a judicious Charity, is not so much an Objection against the Doctrine I am defending, as a Reflection upon the Scripture itself, with Regard to the Rules it gives, either for Persons to judge of their own State, or for others to form a charitable Judgment by, as if they were of little or no Service at all. We are in miserable Circumstances indeed, if the Rules of God's holy Word in Things of such infinite Importance, are so ambiguous and uncertain, like the heathen Oracles. And it would be very strange, if in these Days of the Gospel, when God's Mind is revealed with such great Plainness of Speech, and the Canon of Scripture is completed, it should ordinarily be the Case in Fact, that those who having a right doctrinal understanding of the Scripture, and judging themselves by its Rules, do probably conclude or seriously hope of themselves, that they are real Saints, are **as many** of them in a State of Sin and Condemnation, as others who have no such rational Hope concerning their good Estate, nor pretend to any special Experiences in Religion.

OBJECT. 17. If a **Profession of Godliness** be a Thing required in order to Admission into the Church, there being some **true Saints** who **doubt** of their State, and from a **tender Conscience** will not dare to make such a Profession; and there being **Others**, that have no Grace, nor much Tenderness of

Conscience, but great **Presumption and Forwardness**, who will boldly make the highest Profession of Religion, and so will get Admittance: it will hence come to pass, that the very Thing, which will in Effect procure for the **latter** an Admission, rather than the former, will be their **Presumption and Wickedness**.

ANSW. 1. It is no sufficient Objection against the **Wholesomeness** of a Rule established for the regulating the **civil** State of Mankind, that in **some** Instances Men's **Wickedness** may take **Advantage** by that **Rule**, so that even their **Wickedness** shall be the very Thing, which, by an Abuse of that Rule, procures them temporal **Honors** and **Privileges**. For such is the present State of Man in this evil World, that good Rules, in many Instances, are liable to be thus abused and perverted. As for Instance, there are many human Laws or Rules, accounted wholesome and necessary, by which an accused or suspected Person's own solemn Profession of **Innocence**, his asserting it upon **Oath**, shall be the Condition of Acquittance and Impunity; and the Want of such a Protestation or Profession shall expose him to the Punishment: And yet by an Abuse of these Rules, in some Instances, nothing but the horrid Sin of **Perjury**, or that most presumptuous Wickedness of false Swearing, shall be the very Thing that acquits a Man: while another of a more tender Conscience, who **fears an Oath**, must suffer the Penalty of the Law.

2. Those Rules, by all wise Lawgivers, are accounted wholesome, which prove of **general** good Tendency, notwithstanding any bad Consequences arising in some particular Instances. And as to the ecclesiastical Rule now in Question, of Admission to Sacraments on a **Profession of Godliness**, when attended with

requisite Circumstances; although this Rule in particular Instances may be an Occasion of some **tender-hearted** Christians **abstaining**, and some **presumptuous** Sinners being **admitted**, yet that does not hinder but that a proper **Visibility** of Holiness to the Eye of Reason, or a **Probability** of it in a Judgment of rational Christian Charity, may this Way be maintained, as the proper Qualification of Candidates for Admission: nor does it hinder but that it may be reasonable and wholesome for Mankind, in their outward Conduct, to regulate themselves by such Probability; and that this should be a reasonable and good Rule for the Church to regulate themselves by in their Admissions; notwithstanding it is so happening in particular Instances, that Things are **really** diverse from, yea the very Reverse of, what they are **visibly**. Such a **Profession** as has been insisted on, when attended with **requisite Circumstances**, carries in it a rational Credibility in the Judgment of Christian Charity: For it ought to be attended with an honest and sober Character, and with Evidences of good doctrinal Knowledge, and with all proper, careful and diligent Instructions of a prudent Pastor: And though the Pastor is not to act as a **Searcher of the Heart**, or a **Lord of Conscience** in this Affair, yet that hinders not but that he may and ought to enquire particularly into the Experiences of the Souls committed to his Care and Charge, that he may be under the best Advantages to instruct and advise them, to apply the Teachings and Rules of God's Word unto them, for their Self-Examination, to be **Helpers of their Joy**, and Promoters of their Salvation. However, finally, not any pretended extraordinary Skill of **his** in discerning the Heart, but the Person's **own** serious Profession concerning what he finds in his own Soul, after he has been well instructed, must regulate the pub-

lic Conduct with Respect to him, where there is no other external visible Thing to contradict and overrule it: And a serious Profession of Godliness, under these Circumstances, carries in it a Visibility to the Eye of the Church's rational and Christian Judgment.

3. If it be still insisted on, that a **Rule** of Admission into the Church can't be **good**, which is liable to such a Kind of **Abuse** as that fore-mentioned, I must observe, This will overthrow the Rules that the **Objections** themselves go by in their Admissions. For they insist upon it, that a Man must not only have Knowledge and be free of Scandal, but must appear **orthodox** and profess the common Faith. Now **presumptuous Lying**, for the Sake of the Honor of being in the Church, having Children baptized, and voting in ecclesiastical Affairs, may possibly be the very Thing that brings some Men into Church by this Rule; while greater **Tenderness of Conscience** may be the very Thing that keeps others out. For Instance, a Man who secretly in his Mind gives no Credit to the commonly received Doctrine of the **Trinity**, yet may, by pretending an assent to it, and in Hypocrisy making a public Profession of it, get into the Church; when at the same Time another that equally disbelieves it, but has a more tender Conscience than to allow himself in solemnly telling a Lie, may by that very Means be kept off from the Communion, and lie out of the Church.

OBJECTION 18. It seems hardly reasonable to suppose, that the only wise God has made Men's **Opinion of themselves**, and a **Profession** of it, the Term of their Admission to Church Privileges; when we know, that very often the **worst** Men have the **highest** Opinion of themselves.

ANSWER 1. It must be granted me, that in Fact this is the Case, if any proper **Profession** at all is expected and required, whether it be of **sanctifying Grace**, or of **moral Sincerity**, or any Thing else that is **good**: And to be sure, nothing is **required** to be professed, or is **worthy** to be professed, any further than it is **good**.

ANSWER 2. If **some** Things, by the Confession of all, must be **professed** for that very Reason, **because** they are **good**, and of great Importance; then certainly it must be owned very unreasonable, to say, that those Things wherein true **Holiness** consists are **not** to be professed, or that a Profession of them should **not** be required, for that same Reason, because they are **good**, even in the highest Degree, and infinitely the most important and most necessary Things of any in the World: And it is unreasonable to say, that it is the less to be expected we should profess sincere Friendship to Christ, **because** Friendship to Christ is the most **excellent** Qualification of any whatsoever, and the Contrary the most odious. How absurd is it to say this, merely under a Notion that for a Man to **profess** what is so good and so reasonable, is to profess a **high Opinion of himself!**

ANSWER 3. Though some of the **worst** Men are apt to entertain the **highest Opinion of themselves**, yet their Self Conceit is no **Rule** to the Church: But the apparent **Credibility** of Men's **Profession** is to be Ground of ecclesiastical Proceedings.

OBJECTION 19. If it be necessary that **adult** Persons should make a Profession of Godliness, in order to their own Admission to **Baptism**, then undoubtedly it is necessary in order to their **Children's** being baptized on their Account. For Parents can't convey to their Children a Right to this Sacrament, by virtue of any

Qualifications **lower** than those requisite in order to their own Right: Children being admitted to Baptism, only as being as it were Parts and Members of their Parents. And besides, the Act of Parents in offering up their **Children** in a Sacrament, which is a Seal of the **Covenant of Grace**, is in them a solemn attending that Sacrament **as** Persons **interested** in the Covenant, and a public Manifestation of their approving and consenting to it, as truly as if they then offered up **themselves** to God in that Ordinance. Indeed it implies a renewed offering up themselves with their Children, and devoting both jointly to God in Covenant; **Themselves**, with their Children, as **Parts of Themselves**. But now what fearful Work will such Doctrine make amongst us! We shall have Multitudes **unbaptized**, who will go about without the external Badge of Christianity, and so in that Respect will be like **Heathen**. And this is the Way to have the Land full of Persons who are destitute of that which is spoken of in Scripture as ordinarily requisite to Men's **Salvation**; and it will bring a **Reproach** on vast Multitudes, with the Families they belong to: And not only so, but will tend to make them profane and heathenish; for by thus treating our Children, as though **they had no Part in the Lord**, we shall **cause them to cease from fearing the Lord**; agreeable to **Joshua 22:24, 25**.

ANSWER 1. As to Children's being **destitute** of that which is spoken of in Scripture as one Thing ordinarily **requisite to Salvation**; I would observe, that **Baptism** can do their Souls no Good any otherwise than through God's **Blessing** attending it: But we have no Reason to expect his Blessing with Baptism, if administered to those that it does **not** belong to by **his Institution**.

ANSWER 2. As to the **Reproach**, which will be brought on Parents and Children, by Children's going without Baptism, through the Parents neglecting a Profession of Godliness, and so visibly remaining among the Unconverted; if any insist on this Objection, I think it will savor of much **Unreasonableness** and even **Stupidity**.

It will savor of an **unreasonable** Spirit. Is it not enough, if God freely offers Men to own their Children and to give them the Honor of Baptism, in Case the Parents will turn from Sin and relinquish their Enmity against him, heartily give up themselves and their Children to him, and take upon them the Profession of Godliness? If Men are truly **excusable**, in not turning to God through Christ, in not believing with the Heart, and in not confessing with the Mouth, why do not we openly plead that they are so? And why do not we teach Sinners, that they are **not to blame** for continuing among the Enemies of Christ, and neglecting and despising his great Salvation? If they are not at all excusable in this, and it be wholly owing to their own indulged Lusts, that they refuse sincerely to give up themselves and their Children to God, then how unreasonable is it for them to complain that their Children are denied the Honor of having God's Mark set upon them as some of his? If Parents are angry at this, such a Temper shows them to be very senseless of their own vile Treatment of the blessed God. Should a Prince send to a Traitor in Prison, and upon opening the Prison-Doors, make him the Offer, that if he would come forth and submit himself to him, he should not only be pardoned himself, but both he and his Children should have such and such Badges of Honor conferred upon them: yet if the Rebel's Enmity and Stoutness of Spirit against his Prince is such, that he

could not find it in his Heart to comply with the gracious Offer, will he have any Cause to be angry, that his Children have not those Badges of Honor given them? And besides it is very much owing to **Parents**, that there are so many **young** People who can make no Profession of Godliness: they have themselves therefore to blame, if the Case be so, that proceeding on the Principles which have been maintained, there is like to rise a Generation of unbaptized Persons. If Ancestors had thoroughly done their Duty to their Posterity in instructing, praying for, and governing their Children, and setting them good Examples, there is Reason to think, the Case would have been far otherwise.

The insisting on this Objection would savor of much **Stupidity**. For the Objection seems to suppose the Country to be full of those that are **Unconverted**, and so exposed every Moment to eternal Damnation; yet it seems we do not hear such great and general Complaints and lamentable Outcries concerning this. Now why is it looked upon so dreadful, to have great Numbers going without the **Name** and honorable **Badge** of Christianity, that there should be loud and general Exclamations concerning such a Calamity; when at the same Time it is no more resented and laid to Heart, that such Multitudes go without the **Thing**, which is infinitely more dreadful? Why are we so silent about this? What is the **Name** good for, without the **Thing**? Can Parents bear to have their Children go about the World in the most odious and dangerous State of Soul, in Reality the Children of the Devil, and condemned to eternal Burnings; when at the same Time they can't bear to have them disgraced by going without the Honor of being **baptized!** An high Honor and Privilege this is; yet how can Parents be contented with the **Sign**, exclusive of the **Thing**

signified! Why should they covet the external Honor for their Children, while they are so careless about the spiritual Blessing! Does not this argue a Senselessness of their own Misery, as well as of their Children's, in being in a **Christless** State? If a Man and his Child were both together bitten by a Viper, dreadfully swollen, and like to die, would it not argue **Stupidity** in the Parent, to be anxiously concerned only about his Child's having on a dirty Garment in such Circumstances, and angry at others for not putting some outward Ornament upon it? But the Difference in this present Case is infinitely greater and more important. Let Parents pity their poor Children, because they are without Baptism; and pity themselves, who are in Danger of everlasting Misery, while they have no Interest in the Covenant of Grace, and so have no Right to Covenant-Favors or Honors, for themselves nor Children. No religious Honors, to be obtained in any other Way than by real Religion, are much worth contending for. And in Truth, it is no Honor at all to a Man, to have merely the outward **Badges** of a Christian, without **being** a Christian indeed; any more than it would be an Honor to a Man that has no Learning, but is a mere Dunce, to have a Degree at College; or than it is for a Man who has no Valor, but is a grand Coward, to have an honorable Commission in an Army; which only serves, by the lifting him up, to expose him to the deeper Reproach, and sets him forth as the more notable Object of Contempt.

ANSWER 3. Concerning the **Tendency** of this Way of confining Baptism to Professors of Godliness and their Children, to promote **Irreligion** and **Profaneness**; I would observe, **First**, That CHRIST is best able to **judge** of the Tendency of his own **Institutions**. **Secondly**, I am bold to say, that the supposing this

Principle and Practice to have such a Tendency, is a great **Mistake**, contrary to Scripture and plain Reason and Experience. Indeed such a Tendency it would have, to shut Men out from **having any Part in the Lord** (in the Sense of the two Tribes and Half, **Joshua 22:25.**) or to fence them out by such a Partition-Wall as formerly was between **Jews** and **Gentiles**; and so to shut them out as to tell them, if they were never so much disposed to serve God, He was not ready to accept them; according to that Notion the **Jews** seem to have had of the uncircumcised **Gentiles**. But only to forbear giving Men Honors they have no Title to, and not to Compliment them with the Name and Badge of God's People and Children, while they pretend to nothing but what is consistent with their being his Enemies, this has no such Tendency: But rather the contrary has very much this Tendency. For is it not found by constant Experience through all Ages, that blind corrupt Mankind, in Matters of Religion, are strongly disposed to rest in a **Name**, instead of the **Thing**; in the Shadow, instead of the Substance; and to make themselves easy with the former, in the Neglect of the latter? This over-valuing of common Grace, and **moral Sincerity**, as it is called; this building so much upon them, making them the Conditions of enjoying the Seals of God's Covenant, and the appointed Privileges, and honorable and sacred Badges of God's Children; this, I can't but think, naturally tends to soothe and flatter the Pride of vain Man, while it tends to aggrandize those Things in Men's Eyes, which they, of themselves, are strongly disposed to magnify and trust in, without such Encouragements, to prompt them to it, yea, against all Discouragements and Dissuasives that can possibly be used with them.

This Way of Proceeding greatly tends to establish the Negligence of **Parents**, and to confirm the Stupidity and Security of wicked **Children**. If **Baptism** were **denied** to all Children, whose Parents did not **profess Godliness**, and in a Judgment of rational Charity appear **real Saints**, it would tend to excite pious Heads of Families to more thorough Care and Pains in the religious Education of their Children, and to more fervent Prayer for them, that they might be converted in **Youth**, before they enter into a married State; and so if they have Children, the Entail of the Covenant be secured. And it would tend to awaken **young** People themselves, as yet unconverted, especially when about to settle in the World. Their having no Right to Christian Privileges for their Children, in Case they should become Parents, would tend to lead them at such a Time seriously to reflect on their own awful State; which, if they do not get out of it, must lay a Foundation for so much Calamity and Reproach to their Families. And if after their becoming **Parents**, they still remain unconverted, the melancholy Thought of their Children's going about without so much as the external Mark of Christians, would have a continual Tendency to put them in Mind of, and affect them with their own Sin and Folly in neglecting to turn to God, by which they bring such visible Calamity and Disgrace on themselves and Families; They would have this additional Motive continually to stir them up to seek Grace for themselves and their Children: Whereas, the contrary Practice has a natural Tendency to quiet the Minds of Persons, both in their own and their Children's Unregeneracy. Yea, may it not be suspected, that the Way of baptizing the Children of such as never make any proper Profession of Godliness, is an Expedient

originally invented for that very End, to give Ease to Ancestors with Respect to their Posterity, in Times of general Declension and Degeneracy?

This Way of Proceeding greatly tends to establish the Stupidity and Irreligion of **Children**, as well as Negligence of Parents. It is certain, that unconverted Parents do never truly give up their Children to God; since they do not truly give up themselves to him. And if neither of the Parents appear truly pious, in the Judgment of rational Charity, there is not in this Case any Ground to expect that the Children will be **brought up in the Nurture and Admonition of the Lord**, or that they will have any Thing worthy the Name of a Christian Education, how solemnly soever the Parents may promise it. The Faithfulness of **Abraham** was such as might be trusted in this Matter. See **Genesis** 18:19. But Men that are not so much as visibly godly, upon what Grounds are they to be trusted? How can it be reasonably expected, that they should faithfully bring up their Children for GOD, who were never sincerely willing that their Children or Themselves should be his? And it will be but Presumption, to expect that those Children who are never given up to God, nor brought up for him, should prove religious, and be God's Children. There is no Manner of Reason to expect any other than that such Children ordinarily will grow up in Irreligion, whether they are baptized or not. And for Persons to go about with the Name and visible Seal of God, and the sacred Badge of Christianity upon them, having had their Bodies, by a holy Ordinance, consecrated to God as his Temples, yet living in Irreligion and Ways of Wickedness, this serves to tend exceedingly to harden them, and establish in them an habitual Contempt of sacred Things. Such Persons, above all Men, are like to be the most

hardened and abandoned, and most difficultly reclaimed: As it was with the wicked **Jews**, who were much more confirmed in their Wickedness, than those heathen Cities of **Tyre** and **Sidon**. To give that which is holy to those who are profane, or that we have no Manner of Reason from the Circumstances of Parentage and Education, to expect will be otherwise, is not the Way to make them better, but worse: It is the Way to have them habitually **trample** holy Things **under their Feet**, and increase in Contempt of them, yea, even to **turn again and rend us**, and be more mischievous and hurtful Enemies of that which is Good, than otherwise they would be.

Objection 20. Some **Ministers** have been greatly **blessed** in the other Way of Proceeding, and some Men have been **converted at the Lord's Supper**.

Answer. Though we are to eye the Providence of God, and not disregard his **Works**, yet to interpret them to a Sense or apply them to a Use inconsistent with the Scope of the **Word** of God, is a Misconstruction and Misapplication of them. God has not given us his **Providence**, but his **Word** to be our governing **Rule**. God is sovereign in his Dispensations of Providence; he bestowed the Blessing on **Jacob**, even when he had a Lie in his Mouth; he was pleased to meet with **Solomon**, and make known himself to him, and bless him in an extraordinary Manner, while he was worshipping in an **high Place**; he met with **Saul**, when in a Course of violent Opposition to him, and out of the Way of his Duty to the highest Degree, going to **Damascus** to persecute Christ; and even then bestowed the greatest Blessing upon him, that perhaps ever was bestowed on a mere Man. The Conduct of divine Providence, with its Reasons, is too little understood by us, to be improved as our

Rule. **God has his Way in the Sea, his Path in the mighty Waters, and his Footsteps are not known: And he gives none Account of any of his Matters.** But God has given us his **Word** to this very End that it might be our **Rule**; and therefore has fitted it to be so; has so ordered it that it may be understood by us. And strictly speaking, this is our **only** Rule. If we join any Thing else to it, as making it our **Rule**, we do that which we have no Warrant for, yea, that which God himself has forbidden. See **Deuteronomy** 4:2. **Proverbs** 30:6. And with Regard to God's blessing and succeeding of Ministers, have not some had remarkable Experience of it in the Way which I plead for, as well as some who have been for the Way I oppose? However, we cannot conclude, that God sees nothing at all **amiss** in Ministers, because he **blesses** them. In general, he may see those Things in them which are very right and excellent; these he approves and regards, while he overlooks and pardons their Mistakes in Opinion or Practice, and notwithstanding these is pleased to crown their Labours with his Blessing.

As to the two last Arguments in the **Appeal to the Learned**, concerning the Subjects of the Christian Sacraments, their being Members of the **visible Church**, and not the **invisible**; the Force of those Arguments depends entirely on the Resolution of that Question, Who are **visible Saints?** or what adult Persons are regularly admitted to the Privileges of Members of the **visible Church?** which Question has already been largely considered: and I think, it has been demonstrated that they are those who exhibit a credible Profession and Visibility of **Gospel-Holiness** or vital Piety, and not merely of **moral Sincerity**. So that there is no Need of further debating the Point in this Place.

I might here mention many Things not yet taken Notice of, which some object as **Inconveniencies** attending the Scheme I have maintained: And if Men should set up their own Wit and Wisdom in Opposition to God's revealed Will, there is no End of the Objections of this Kind, which might be raised against any of God's Institutions. Some have found great Fault even with the **Creation** of the World, as being very inconveniently done, and have imagined that they could tell how it might be mended in a great many Respects. But however God's Altar may appear homely to us, yet if we lift up our Tool upon it to mend it, we shall pollute it. Laws and Institutions are given for the **general Good**, and not to avoid every particular Inconvenience. And however it may so happen, that sometimes Inconveniencies (real to imaginary) may attend the Scheme I have maintained; yet I think, they are in no Measure equal to the manifest Conveniencies and happy Tendencies of it, or to the palpable Inconveniencies and pernicious Consequences of the other. —I have already mentioned some Things of this Aspect, and would here briefly observe some other.

Thus, the Way of making such a Difference between outward Duties of **Morality** and **Worship**, and those great inward Duties of the **Love of God** and **Acceptance of Christ**, that the former must be **visible**, but that there need to be **no Exhibition** nor **Pretence** of the latter, in order to Persons being admitted into the visible Family of God; and that under a Notion of the latter being **Impossibilities**, but the other being **within Men's Power**; this, I think, has a direct Tendency to confirm in Men an **Insensibility** of the Heinousness of those **Heart-Sins** of Unbelief and Enmity against God our Saviour, which are the Source and Sum of all Wickedness; and tends to prevent their

coming under a humbling **Conviction** of the Greatness and utter Inexcusableness of these Sins, which Men must be brought to if ever they obtain Salvation. Indeed it is a Way that not only has this Tendency, but has actually and apparently this Effect, and that to a great Degree.

The Effect of this Method of Proceeding in the Churches in **New-England**, which have fallen into it, is actually this. There are some that are received into these Churches under the Notion of their being in the Judgment of rational-Charity **visible Saints** or **professing Saints**, who yet at the same Time are actually open **Professors** of heinous **Wickedness**; I mean, the Wickedness of living in known Impenitence and Unbelief, the Wickedness of living in Enmity against God, and in the Rejection of Christ under the Gospel: Or, which is the same Thing, they are such as freely and frequently acknowledge, that they do not profess to be as yet **born again**, but look on themselves as really **unconverted**, as having never unfeignedly accepted of Christ; and they do either explicitly or implicitly number themselves among those that **love not the Lord Jesus Christ**; of whom the Apostle says, let such be **Anathema, Maran-atha!** And accordingly it is known, all over the Town where they live, that they make no Pretensions to any **sanctifying Grace** already obtained; nor of Consequence are they commonly looked upon at any other than **unconverted** Persons. Now, can this be judged the comely **Order** of the Gospel! or shall God be supposed the **Author of such Confusion!**

In this Way of Church proceeding, God's own Children and the true Disciples of Christ are obliged to receive those as their **Brethren**, admit them to the **Communion of Saints**, and embrace them in the highest Acts of Christian Society, even in their

great **Feast of Love**, where they feed together on the Body and Blood of Christ, whom yet they have no Reason to look upon otherwise than as **Enemies of the Cross of Christ**, and Haters of their heavenly Father and dear Redeemer, they making no Pretension to any Thing at all inconsistent with those Characters; yet, in many Places, as I said before, freely professing this to be actually the Case with them.

Christ often forbids visible Christians, **judging one another**: But in this Way of ecclesiastical Proceeding, it is done continually, and looked upon as no Hurt; a great Part of those admitted into the Church are by others of the same Communion judged **unconverted graceless** Persons; and it is impossible to avoid it, while we stretch not beyond the Bounds of a **rational** Charity.

This Method of Proceeding must inevitably have one of these two Consequences: Either there must be no **public Notice** at all given of it when so signal a Work of Grace is wrought, as a Sinner's being brought to repent and turn to God, and hopefully becomes the Subject of saving Conversion; or else this Notice must be given in the Way of **Conversation**, by the **Persons themselves**, frequently, freely, and in all Companies, declaring their own Experiences. But surely, either of these Consequences must be very unhappy. —The former is so, **namely** the forbidding and preventing any **public** Notice being given on Earth of the **Repentance of a Sinner**, an Event so much to the Honour of God, and so much taken Notice of in **Heaven**, causing **Joy in the Presence of the Angels of God**, and tending so much to the Advancement of Religion in the World. For it is found by Experience, that scarce any one Thing has so great an Influence to awaken Sinners, and engage them to seek Salvation, and to quicken and animate Saints,

as the Tidings of a Sinner's Repentance, or hopeful Conversion: God evidently makes use of it as an eminent Means of advancing Religion in a Time of remarkable Revival of Religion. And to take a Course effectually to prevent such an Event's being notified on Earth, appears to me a counter-acting of God, in that which he ever makes use of as a chief Means of the Propagation of true Piety and which we have Reason to think he will make use of as one principal Means of the Conversion of the World in the glorious latter Day. —But now as to the **other** Way, the Way of giving Notice to the Public of this Event, by particular Persons **themselves** publishing their own Experiences from Time to Time and from Place to Place, on all Occasions and before all Companies, I must confess, this is a Practice that appears to me attended with many Inconveniences, yea, big with Mischiefs. The abundant Trial of this Method lately made, and the large Experience we have had of the evil Consequences of it, is enough to put all sober and judicious People for ever out of Conceit of it. I shall not pretend to enumerate all the Mischiefs attending it, which would be very tedious; but shall now only mention two Things. One is, the bad Effect it has upon the Persons themselves that practise it, in the great Tendency it has to spiritual **Pride**; insensibly begetting and establishing an evil Habit of Mind in that Respect, by the frequent Return of the Temptation, and this many Times when they are not guarded against it, and have no Time, by Consideration and Prayer to fortify their Minds. And then it has a very bad Effect on the Minds of **others** that hear their Communication, and so on the State of Religion in general, in this Way: It being thus the Custom for Persons of all Sorts, Young and Old, Wise and Unwise, Superiors and inferiors, freely to tell their own Experiences before all

Companies, it is commonly done very **injudiciously**, often very rashly and foolishly, out of Season, and in Circumstances tending to defeat any good End. Even sincere Christians too frequently in their Conversation insist mainly on those Things that are no Part of their **true spiritual Experience**; such as Impressions on their Fancy or Imagination, Suggestions of Facts by Passages of Scripture **etc.** in which Case **Children** and weak Persons that hear, are apt to form their Notions of Religion and true Piety by such experimental Communications, and much more than they do by the most solid and judicious Instructions out of the Word, they hear from the Pulpit: which is found to be one of the Devices whereby **Satan** has an inexpressible Advantage to ruin the Souls of Men, and utterly to confound the Interest Of Religion. —This Matter of making a public Profession of Godliness or Piety of Heart, is certainly a very important Affair, and ought to be under some **public Regulation**, and under the Direction of **skilful Guides**, and not left to the Management of every Man, Woman and Child, according to their Humour or Fancy: And when it is done, it should be done with great Seriousness, Preparation and Prayer, as a solemn Act of public Respect and Honour to God, in his House and in the Presence of his People, Not that I condemn but greatly approve of Persons speaking sometimes of their religious Experiences in private Conversation, to proper Persons and on proper Occasions, with Modesty and Discretion, when the Glory of God and the Benefit or just Satisfaction of others require it of them.

In a Word, the Practice of promiscuous Admission, or that Way of taking all into the **Church** indifferently, **as visible Saints**, who are not either ignorant or scandalous, and at the same Time

that Custom's taking Place of Persons publishing their own **Conversion** in common **Conversation**; where these two Things meet together, they unavoidably make **two** distinct Kinds of **visible Churches**, or different Bodies of professing Saints, one within another, openly distinguished one from another, as it were by a visible dividing Line. One Company consisting of those who are **visibly gracious** Christians, and open **Professors of Godliness**; another consisting of those who are **visibly moral** Livers, and only profess common Virtues, without pretending to any special and spiritual Experiences in their Hearts, and who therefore are not reputed to be Converts. I may appeal to those acquainted with the State of the Churches, whether this be not actually the Case in some, where this Method of Proceeding has been long established. But I leave the judicious Reader to make his own Remarks on this Case, and to determine, whether there be a just Foundation in Scripture or Reason for any such State of Things; which to me, I confess, carries the Face of glaring Absurdity.

And now I commit this whole Discourse (under God's Blessing) to the Reader's candid Reflection and impartial Judgment. I am sensible, it will be very difficult for many to be truly impartial in this Affair; their prejudices being very great against the Doctrine which I have maintained. And I believe, I myself am the Person, who, above all other upon the Face of the Earth, have had most in my Circumstances to prejudice me against this Doctrine, and to make me unwilling to receive Conviction of the Truth of it. However, the clear Evidence of God's Mind in his Word, as Things appear to me, has constrained me to think and act as I have now done. I dare not go contrary to such Texts as those. **Leviticus** 10. 10. **Jeremiah** 15. 19. **Ezekiel** 22. 26. and **Chapter** 44. 6, 7, 8.

And having been fully persuaded in my own Mind, what is the Scripture Rule in this Matter, after a most careful, painful, and long Search, I am willing, in the faithful Prosecution of what appears to me of such Importance and so plainly the Mind and Will of God, to resign to his Providence, and leave the Event in his Hand.

It may not be improper to add here, as I have often had suggested to me the Probability of my being **answered** from the Press: If any one shall see Cause to undertake this, I have these reasonable Requests to make to him, **namely** That he would avoid the ungenerous and unmanly Artifices used by too many Polemic Writers, while they **turn aside to vain Jangling in carping** at incidental Passages, and displaying their Wit upon some minute Particulars, or less material Things in the Author they oppose, with much **Exclamation**, if possible, to excite the ignorant and unwary Reader's Disrelish of the Author, and to make him appear contemptible, and so to get the Victory that Way; perhaps dwelling upon and glorying in some pretended **Inconsistencies** in some Parts of the Discourse, without ever entering thoroughly into the **Merits of the Cause**, or closely encountering any of the main Arguments. If any one opposes me from the Press, I desire he would attend to the true State of the Question, and endeavour fairly to take off the Force of each Argument, by answering the same directly, and distinctly, with calm and close Reasoning: avoiding (as much as may be) both dogmatical Assertion and passionate Reflection. Sure I am, I shall not envy him the Applause of a Victory over me, however signal and complete, if only gained by superior Light and convincing Evidence. —I would also request him to set his **Name** to his Performance, that I may in that

Respect stand on even Ground with him before the World, in a Debate wherein the Public is to judge between us. This will be the more reasonable, in Case he should mingle any Thing of Accusation with his Arguing: It was **the Manner** even of the heathen **Romans**, and reputed by them but just and equal, **to have Accusers Face to Face.**

May the GOD of all Grace and Peace unite us more in Judgment, Affection and Practice, that with **one Heart** and **one Mouth** we may glorify his Name through JESUS CHRIST. AMEN.

THANKS FOR READING



If you spotted a typo or have feedback, the email is **sam@goodsoilapps.com** — or use the in-app feedback form in *Christian Reader*.